

Coll.

Plutarch

259^t-8

71

BRITISH PLUTARCH

CONTAINING

FIVE VOLUMES

OF THE

Most Eminent Statesmen, Patriots,
and Warriors, British and Foreign,
and a full and complete History of the
Rise and Progress of the British Empire
from the first Settlement in America
to the present Time, &c. &c.
By the Hon. the Right Hon. the Earl of
Barnard Castle.

A FIVE VOLUME

WORK

THE

BRITISH PLUTARCH

OF THE

BRITISH PLUTARCH

T H E
BRITISH PLUTARCH,

CONTAINING
T H E L I V E S
OF THE

Most Eminent STATESMEN, PATRIOTS, DIVINES, WARRIORS, PHILOSOPHERS, POETS, and ARTISTS, of GREAT BRITAIN and IRELAND, from the Accession of HENRY VIII. to the present Time. Including, a Compendious View of the History of England during that Period.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

V O L. VIII.

THE THIRD EDITION,

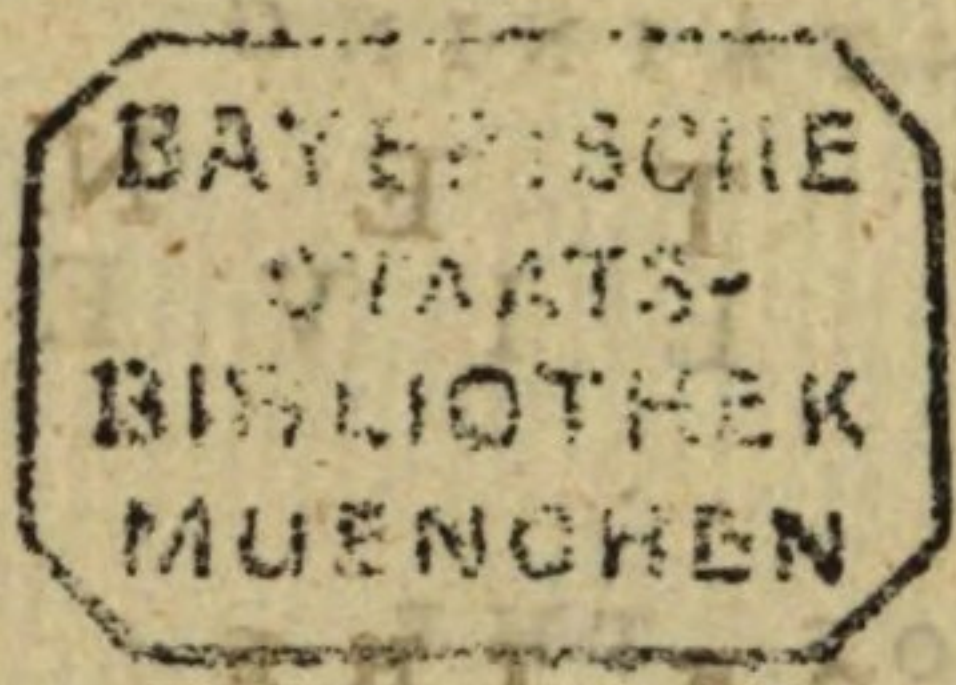
Revised, corrected, and considerably enlarged,
by the Addition of New Lives.

L O N D O N:

Printed for CHARLES DILLY, in the Poultry.

M D C C X C I.

BRITISH PLUTARCH



Most Excellent
and Venerable
Land, from the
the present Time
View of the History of England during the
Period.

p. 1	The Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham
28	—
78	The Life of Dr. Johnson
—	—
91	The Life of Laurence Sterne
—	—
117	The Life of David Garrick
—	—
128	The Life of Dr. Tobias Smollett
—	—
139	The Life of Charles Churchill
160	The Life of Robert Clive, Baron of Plassey
—	—
172	The Life of Samuel Foote
192	The Life of Captain James Cook
—	—
201	The Life of Oliver Goldsmith
—	—
216	The Life of Sir William Blackstone
—	—
230	The Life of Jonas Hanway
—	—
250	The Life of Robert Lowth, Bishop of London

LONDON
Printed by CHARLES DRYDEN

C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

E I G H T H V O L U M E.

The Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham	p. 1
The Life of Dr. Johnson	58
The Life of Laurence Sterne	78
The Life of David Garrick	91
The Life of Dr. Tobias Smollett	117
The Life of Charles Churchill	128
The Life of Robert Clive, Baron of Plassey.	139
The Life of Samuel Foote	166
The Life of Captain James Cook	175
The Life of Oliver Goldsmith	192
The Life of Sir William Blackstone	201
The Life of Jonas Hanway	216
The Life of Robert Lowth, Bishop of London	230

C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

E I G H T H V O L U M E.

1	The Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham
2	The Life of Dr. Johnson
3	The Life of Laurence Sterne
4	The Life of David Hume
5	The Life of Dr. John Keble
6	The Life of Charles Lamb
7	The Life of John Galt
8	The Life of George Crabbe
9	The Life of John Keble
10	The Life of John Keble
11	The Life of John Keble
12	The Life of John Keble
13	The Life of John Keble
14	The Life of John Keble
15	The Life of John Keble
16	The Life of John Keble
17	The Life of John Keble
18	The Life of John Keble
19	The Life of John Keble
20	The Life of John Keble



T H E
BRITISH PLUTARCH.

THE LIFE OF
WILLIAM PITT,
EARL OF CHATHAM.

(A. D. 1708, to 1778.)

THIS illustrious statesman was born on the 15th of November, 1708. His grandfather was Thomas Pitt, Esq; some time governor of Madras, and who sold to the king of France, for 135,000*l*. the celebrated diamond, commonly known by the appellation of Pitt's diamond. His father was Robert Pitt, Esq; of Boconnock, in Cornwall. After having received a liberal education, he entered into the army, and became a cornet of horse; but he seems soon to have discovered, as one of his biographers has expressed it, "that the senate, and not the camp, the cabinet and not the field, were the scenes for which nature had destined him."

him." Accordingly he obtained a seat in the house of Commons, as representative for the borough of Old Sarum. He soon distinguished himself in Parliament, and particularly spoke with great eloquence against the Spanish convention in 1738. He also opposed the bill for registering seamen, which was brought into parliament in 1740, as a very arbitrary and indefensible act; upon which Mr. Horatio Walpole thought proper to attack him with some personal sarcasms. He reflected upon his youth; and observed, that the discovery of truth was very little promoted by pompous diction and theatrical emotion. These insinuations exposed him to a severe reply. Mr. Pitt, standing up again, said, "he would not undertake to determine whether youth could be justly imputed to any man as a reproach; but he affirmed, that the wretch, who after having seen the consequences of repeated errors, continues still to blunder, and whose age has only added obstinacy to stupidity, is surely the object of either abhorrence or contempt, and deserves not that his grey head should secure him from insults: much more is he to be abhorred, who, as he has advanced in age, has receded from virtue, and becomes more wicked with less temptation; who prostitutes himself for money which he cannot enjoy; and spends the remains of his life in the ruin of his country."

Some time before this Mr. Pitt had been appointed a groom of the bed-chamber to Frederick prince of Wales; but that office he resigned in 1745. In consideration of his opposition to the measures of the ministry in parliament, on various occasions, the duchess dowager of Marlborough left him a legacy of ten thousand pounds. "upon account," as her Will expresses it, "of his merit in the noble defence he has made for the support of the laws of England, and to prevent the ruin of his country."

In

In 1746, Mr. Pitt was made joint vice-treasurer of Ireland, and the same year treasurer and paymaster-general of the army, and a privy counsellor. But, in 1755, he strongly opposed the continental connexions which were entered into by the ministry; though he afterwards relaxed upon that subject, finding that power was not to be obtained without complying with the king's views and prejudices as elector of Hanover. After having resigned his former places, and been some time out of office, on the 4th of December, 1756, he was appointed secretary of state for the southern department.

In this situation he obtained the confidence of the publick to a very high degree ; but, in consequence of some court intrigues, and his not being willing to comply with all the private views of the king, which were sometimes very inconsistent with the real interests of the nation, he received a royal command to resign his office. Some other of his friends, and particularly Mr. Legge, chancellor of the exchequer, were also removed from their posts. But the people of England, attracted by the consummate eloquence of Mr. Pitt, by his singular disinterestedness, and the supposed purity of his views, united to look to him, as to the person in whom they confided, for the salvation of their country. Indeed, the whole nation seemed to rise up as one man, in vindication of the character of the displaced patriots. The most respectable cities and corporations presented them with the freedom of their respective bodies ; and addresses were sent up from all parts of the kingdom, soliciting their restoration to their different employments. King George II. therefore, found it necessary to comply with the wishes of the people ; and accordingly on the 29th of June, 1757, Mr. Pitt was again appointed secretary of state. Mr. Legge was also again made
B 2 chancellor

chancellor of the exchequer. Mr. Pitt was now considered as prime minister; and this office, it has been remarked, he held, till October 5, 1761, with such honour to himself, such glory to the nation, and so greatly to the satisfaction of the people in general, as never any minister in this kingdom before experienced. The ministry which preceded him had been unfortunate and unpopular. They had carried on the war, in which the nation was then engaged, without ability, and without spirit. But never was the great scene of things so suddenly shifted, as one of his biographers remarks, as after Mr. Pitt came into power. "Whatever comprehensive genius, extended intelligence, deep political knowledge, and indefatigable industry could effect, was ours. From torpid supineness, we astonished the enemy with unremitted activity. Not a ship, not a man, was suffered to remain unemployed. Europe, America, Africa, felt the influence of Mr. Pitt's character in an instant. His glory, in the mean time, advanced, like a regular fabrick. Gradual in its commencement, it however discovered, to the discerning eye, a grandeur of design, and promised the most magnificent effect. By degrees, it disclosed beauty, utility, and majesty; it outstretched the eye of the spectator, and hid its head among the clouds." Under the auspices of Mr. Pitt, Amherst and Boscowen reduced Cape Breton; Wolfe and Saunders triumphed at Quebec; Goree and Senegal were subjugated to the crown of Great Britain; the French were ruined in the East Indies, and their armies defeated in Europe; Belleisle was rent from their monarchy, their coasts were insulted and ravaged, their fleets destroyed, their trade annihilated, and their state reduced even to bankruptcy.

On

On the 25th of October, 1760, died George II. king of Great Britain, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was succeeded by his grandson, now George III. eldest son to Frederick prince of Wales. The new king ascended the throne with great advantages. His being a native of England prejudiced the people in his favour; and at the time of his accession Great Britain was in a very high degree of reputation and prosperity. The popularity of Mr. Pitt had at this time arisen to a great height; but his popularity appeared to give no satisfaction to the king. As Mr. Pitt had conducted the war against France with such eminent ability, so he also received the most accurate information of the hostile intentions and private intrigues of the court of Spain; and he therefore proposed in council an immediate declaration of war against that kingdom. He urged his reasons for this measure with his usual energy; asserting, that "this was the time for humbling the whole house of Bourbon;" and that if this opportunity were let slip, it might never be recovered. But he was over-ruled in the council, all the members of which declared themselves of a contrary opinion, excepting his brother-in-law earl Temple. Mr. Pitt now found the decline of his influence; and it was soon too manifest to the nation, that the earl of Bute, who had a considerable share in directing the education of the new king, had acquired an ascendancy in the royal favour that was extremely injurious to the real interests of the kingdom.

It has been observed, that at the critical moment, in which Mr. Pitt's imagination "was fired with its largest, and most comprehensive plan, he found himself suddenly and invincibly prevented. In the councils, that were held upon this business, he demonstrated, in a manner he apprehended the most

incontestible, the hostile dispositions of Spain. He expatiated upon the alarming nature of the family compact, of the conclusion of which he had received the fullest intelligence. He told them, that this was the instant to attack Spain, unprepared and with advantage. Even while they deliberated, the time would be past. Now she was willing to temporize. But, as soon as her treasure was safe in her harbours, he prophesied, with the utmost confidence, she would keep terms with us no longer. Beyond that time, we might endeavour to defer hostilities in vain. These things, however, with whatever else he could urge, were to no purpose."——"It had been the glory of Mr. Pitt's administration to abolish the spirit of party, and to introduce into the senate an unanimity hitherto unexperienced. The ambition of lord Bute brought things back again to their original chaos, and gave new life to all the bitterness and implacability of faction."

Mr. Pitt, finding his influence in the cabinet at an end, declared, that "as he was called to the ministry by the voice of the people, to whom he considered himself as accountable for his conduct, he would no longer remain in a situation which made him responsible for measures that he was no longer allowed to guide." Accordingly he resigned the seals on the 5th of October, 1761. On the 11th of the same month his resignation was signified in the Gazette, together with the creation of lady Hester Pitt, his wife, baroness of Chatham; and his own acceptance of an annuity of three thousand pounds, which was to be continued during his own life, that of his lady, and his eldest son.

On the 22d of the same month, the following vote was passed in the Common-Council of the city of London: "Resolved, That the thanks of this court be given to the Right Hon. William Pitt, for

for the many great and eminent services rendered this nation during the time he so ably filled the high and important office of one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state, and to perpetuate their grateful sense of his merits, who, by the vigour of his mind, had not only roused the antient spirit of this nation from the pusillanimous state to which it had been reduced, but, by his integrity and steadiness uniting us at home, had carried its reputation in arms and commerce to a height unknown before, by our trade accompanying our conquests in every quarter of the globe.

“Therefore, the city of London, ever steadfast in their loyalty to their king, and attentive to the honour and prosperity of their country, cannot but lament the national loss of so able, so faithful a minister, at this critical conjuncture.”

On the lord-mayor's day following, the king and queen dined with the chief magistrate and corporation of London. One of Mr. Pitt's biographers, whom we have before quoted, speaking of this event, says, “It has been customary for the monarchs of this country, soon after their coronation, to dine, with the lord mayor of London, at the Guildhall. Mr. Pitt now joined in the procession. And the friends of government had the mortification to see their young sovereign, with whatever partiality in his favour he ascended the throne, pass along almost unnoticed; while the appearance of the GREAT COMMONER (such had now become the honourable style of Mr. Pitt) was hailed with every demonstration of gratitude and joy.”

The year preceding this, the first stone of the new bridge at Black Friars was laid by the lord-mayor; and at the same time several pieces of gold, silver, and copper coin of George II. were placed under the stone, together with a Latin inscription

on large plates of pure tin, of which the following is a translation :

“ On the last of October, in the year 1760,
and in the beginning of the most auspicious
Reign of GEORGE the Third,
Sir THOMAS CHITTY, Knight, Lord Mayor,
laid the first stone of this Bridge,
Undertaken by the Common Council of
London,

(amidst the rage of an extensive War)

for the public Accommodation,

And Ornament of the City,

ROBERT MYLNE being Architect.

And, that there might remain to Posterity
a Monument of this City's Affection to the
Man,

who, by the Strength of his Genius,

the Steadiness of his Mind,

and a certain kind of happy Contagion of his

Probity and Spirit,

(under the Divine Favour

and fortunate Auspices of GEORGE the Second)

recovered, augmented, and secured,

the British Empire

in Asia, Africa, and America;

And restored the ancient Reputation

and Influence of his Country

amongst the Nations of Europe ;

The Citizens of London have unanimously voted

this Bridge to be inscribed with the name of

WILLIAM PITT.”

The administration of Mr. Pitt may justly be regarded as the temporary triumph of the people.

“ By their voice, it has been said, he was called into power. By their verdict, he was supported.

He carried his measures by the unbought suffrages
of

of their representatives. An unanimity of this sort in parliament was altogether unexampled. And when he fell, he fell covered with popular honours; the gratitude of a mighty people followed, and illustrated him; and their indignation, and their curse, was the inheritance of his successors."

The war continued to be carried on with some vigour after the resignation of Mr. Pitt; and the plans were pursued that he had previously concerted. Lord Egremont was appointed to succeed him as secretary for the southern department. It was at length found indispensably necessary to engage in a war with Spain, the famous family compact among all the different branches of the Bourbon family being now generally known; and accordingly war was declared against that kingdom on the 4th of January, 1762. "The spirit which Mr. Pitt had inspired continued to operate; and the instrument he used still vibrated, though its keys were no longer touched by that admirable master. The general outline of the campaign, and several of the particular plans, were his own." The Havannah was taken from the Spaniards, and Martinico, and several other islands, were taken from the French in the West Indies. But negotiations for peace being entered into, some preliminaries were agreed upon, which were canvassed in the British parliament. On that occasion Mr. Pitt, though he had been for some time confined to his bed, by a severe fit of the gout, came down to the house of commons, and spoke for nearly three hours in the debate. He gave his opinion upon almost every article of the treaty; and, upon the whole, maintained, that it was inadequate to the conquests, and to the just expectations of the kingdom. The definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain, France, and Spain, was, however, concluded at Paris, on the 10th of

of February, 1763. It received the sanction of a majority of both houses of parliament; but was very far from giving general satisfaction to the people of England. The manner in which it was begun, and the precipitation with which it was concluded, were justly condemned; as were also the terms of the treaty, as extremely inadequate to what might reasonably have been expected from the numerous victories and advantages which had been obtained against the enemy.

From this period various causes contributed to occasion a great spirit of discontent to prevail throughout the nation. The affair of the Middlesex election, and the unjust and unconstitutional persecution of Mr. Wilkes, occasioned the administration, and especially the earl of Bute, now first lord of the treasury, to become very unpopular. It was insinuated by some, that lord Bute was opposed by the English because he was a Scotchman; but this was a groundless insinuation. He was manifestly unfit for the office that he held; and it was natural for the people to feel an high degree of indignation at seeing so great a minister as Mr. Pitt removed, in order to make way for a man, who had not the talents of a statesman, and whose political principles were not favourable to the rights of the nation, or to the interests of a free constitution.

When the question of general warrants was agitated in the house of commons, Mr. Pitt maintained their illegality with uncommon energy. He asserted, that by such warrants the most innocent person might be dragged from his bed, and committed to prison. All his secrets might be exposed, and all his papers turned into evidence against himself. Any previous charge would be no longer necessary. The displeasure of a corrupt minister, or the wantonness of an inferior miscreant, might
subject

subject him to every outrage. How, said Mr. Pitt, shall this be reconciled with the British constitution? "It is," said he, "a maxim of our law, that every Englishman's house is his castle. Not that it is surrounded with walls and battlements. It may be a straw-built shed. Every wind of heaven may whistle round it. All the elements of nature may enter in. But the king cannot; the king dare not."

When those unjust, oppressive, violent, and destructive measures were adopted, which at length ended in the separation of the American colonies from Great Britain, they were strongly opposed by Mr. Pitt; and he employed great eloquence to lead the court and ministry to more wise and salutary counsels. In March, 1766, an act was passed for repealing the American stamp act. This was countenanced and supported by a new ministry which was then formed, at the head of which was the marquis of Rockingham. Mr. Pitt, though not connected with them, yet spoke with great force in favour of the repeal. He said of the late ministry, that "every capital measure which they had taken was entirely wrong." He maintained, that the parliament of Great Britain had no right to tax the colonies. For "the commons of America, he asserted, represented in their several assemblies, had ever been in possession of the exercise of their constitutional right, of giving and granting their own money. They would have been slaves if they had not enjoyed it. At the same time, he said, this kingdom, as the supreme governing and legislative power, had always bound the colonies by her laws, by her regulations, and restrictions in trade, in navigation, in manufactures, in every thing except that of taking their money out of their pockets without their consent." He also asserted, that the

profits to Great Britain from the trade of the colonies through all its branches, was two millions a year.—About this time died Sir William Pynsent, a person of considerable property, who had long been a great admirer of Mr. Pitt, and who bequeathed to him the bulk of his estate.

The marquis of Rockingham and his friends continued in administration but a short time; though during their continuance in power several public measures were adopted, highly beneficial to the people, and favourable to liberty. But a new ministry was soon after formed, and Mr. Pitt, in 1766, was made lord privy-seal. At the same time he was raised to the dignities of a viscount and earl of Great Britain, by the name, style, and title of Viscount Pitt, of Burton Pynsent, in the county of Somerset, and Earl of Chatham, in the county of Kent. The duke of Grafton was appointed first lord of the treasury, Charles Townshend chancellor of the exchequer, and the earl of Shelburne and general Conway secretaries of state. But this ministry was of no long continuance, and there was little harmony between the members of which it was composed. Lord Chatham was much afflicted with the gout; the measures that he recommended were feebly supported; and it was supposed by many, that his being raised to the peerage was only a court manœuvre, in order to remove him from the house of commons, and to lessen his weight and influence. It certainly produced that effect; and he was censured for his acceptance of a peerage. But it is said, that he affirmed, that promises were made to him which were not adhered to, and that he complained in strong terms of deception and treachery. He resigned the office of lord privy-seal on the 2d of November, 1768, and it was the last public employment of which

which he ever accepted. After the death of Charles Townshend, the place of chancellor of the exchequer was filled by lord North, who afterwards became first lord of the treasury. He continued at the head of administration for many years; and the public measures which were adopted during that period must be numbered among the most unwise, and the most pernicious, that occur in the annals of this country. It has been urged as an apology for lord North, though no man can consider it as a justification, that the measures which he promoted were contrary to his own private judgment, but calculated to please those from whom he derived his authority.

Lord Chatham was frequently so much afflicted by the gout, as to be rendered almost totally incapable of public business. But in the intervals of his disorder, and sometimes when much incommoded by it, he occasionally exerted himself with great vigour. In 1772, he spoke with much eloquence in support of a bill, for relieving Protestant Dissenting Ministers from the hardship of being required to subscribe to the doctrinal Articles of the Church of England. He also repeatedly appeared in parliament to reprobate the measures adopted respecting America. On the 20th of January, 1775, the earl of Dartmouth, then secretary of state for America, having produced in the house of peers some official American papers, lord Chatham rose, and made some general observations on the importance and magnitude of the contest with America. He enlarged upon the dangerous and ruinous events that were coming upon the nation, in consequence of the present dispute, and the measures already begun and now carrying on by the king's ministers. After arraigning their conduct with great freedom, he proceeded thus: "My lords, these papers from
America,

America, now laid for the first time before your lordships, have been, to my knowledge, five or six weeks in the pocket of the minister. And, notwithstanding the fate of this kingdom hangs upon the event of this great controversy, we are but this moment called to a consideration of this important subject. My lords, I do not want to look into one of those papers; I know their contents well enough already. I know that there is not a member in this house but is acquainted with their purport also. There ought therefore to be no delay in entering upon this matter. We ought to proceed to it immediately. We ought to seize the first moment to open the door of reconciliation. The Americans will never be in a temper or state to be reconciled (they ought not to be) till the troops are withdrawn. The troops are a perpetual irritation to these people; they are a bar to all confidence, and all cordial reconciliation. I therefore, my lords, move—That an humble address be presented to his majesty, most humbly to advise and beseech his majesty, that, in order to open the way towards an happy settlement of the dangerous troubles in America, by beginning to allay ferments, and soften animosities there; and, above all, for preventing, in the mean time, any sudden and fatal catastrophe at Boston, now suffering under the daily irritation of an army before their eyes, posted in their town, it may graciously please your majesty, that immediate orders may be dispatched to general Gage, for removing his majesty's forces from the town of Boston, as soon as the rigour of the season, and other circumstances indispensable to the safety and accommodation of the said troops, may render the same practicable.

“The way, my lords, must be immediately opened for reconciliation. It will soon be too late.

I know

I know not who advised the present measures. I know not who advises to a perseverance and enforcement of them; but this I will say, that whoever advises them ought to answer for it, at his utmost peril. I know that no one will avow, that he advised, or that he was the author of these measures: every one shrinks from the charge. But somebody has advised his majesty to these measures, and, if his majesty continues to hear such evil counsellors, his majesty will be undone. His majesty indeed may wear his crown; but the American jewel out of it, it will not be worth the wearing.

“What more shall I say? I must not say, that the king is betrayed; but this I will say, the nation is ruined. What foundation have we for our claims over America? What is our right to persist in such cruel and vindictive measures against that loyal and respectable people? They say you have no right to tax them without their consent. They say truly. Representation and taxation must go together: they are inseparable. Yet there is hardly a man in our streets, though so poor as scarcely to be able to get his daily bread, but thinks he is the legislator of America. Our American subjects is a common phrase in the mouth of the lowest orders of our citizens; but property, my lords, is the sole and entire dominion of the owner: it excludes all the world besides the owner. None can intermeddle with it. It is a unity; a mathematical point. It is an atom; untangible by any but the proprietor. The touch contaminates the whole mass; the whole property vanishes.—The touch of another annihilates it—for whatever is a man’s own is absolutely and exclusively his own.

“In the last parliament all was anger—all was rage. Administration did not consider what was practicable, but what was revenge. *Sine clade victoria* was

was the language of the ministry last sessions, but every body knew, an idiot might know, that such would not be the issue. But the ruin of the nation was a matter of no concern, if administration might be revenged. Americans were abused, misrepresented, and traduced in the most atrocious manner, in order to give a colour, and urge on to the most precipitate, unjust, cruel, and vindictive measures that ever disgraced a nation.

Gnosius hæc Rhadamanthus habet durissima regna,
Castigatque, Auditque dolos.

“My lords, the very infernal spirits, they chastise, *castigatque*: *sed auditque*, my lords. The very spirits of the infernal regions HEAR before they punish. But how have this respectable people behaved under all their grievances? With unexampled patience, with unparalleled wisdom. They chose delegates by their free suffrages: no bribery, no corruption, no influence here, my lords. Their representatives meet with the sentiments and temper, and speak the sense of the continent. For genuine sagacity, for singular moderation, for solid wisdom manly spirit, sublime sentiments, and simplicity of language, for every thing respectable and honourable, the congress of Philadelphia shine unrivalled. This wise people speak out. They do not hold the language of slaves: they tell you what they mean. They do not ask you to repeal your laws as a favour: they claim it as a right: they demand it. They tell you, they will not submit to them: and I tell you the acts must be repealed; they will be repealed; you cannot enforce them. The ministry are check-mated. They have a move to make on the board; and yet not a move but they are ruined.

“Repeal, therefore, my lords, I say. But bare repeal will not satisfy this enlightened and spirited people.

people. What! repeal a bit of paper! repeal a piece of parchment! That alone won't do, my lords. You must go through. You must declare you have no right to tax; then they may trust you; then they will have confidence in you. I have heard a noble lord speak, who seemed to lay some blame upon general Gage. I think that honourable gentleman has behaved with great prudence and becoming caution. He has entrenched himself and strengthened his fortifications. I don't know what he could do more. His situation puts me in mind of a similar transaction in the civil wars of France, when the great Condé on one side, and Marshal Turenne on the other, with large armies, lay many weeks very near each other. Turenne, conscious of the terrible consequences of a victory to himself and country, though the armies were several days in sight of each other, never came to a battle. On his return to the court of France, the queen asked him, "Why, Marshal, I think you lay several days in sight of your enemy, and you might have been up with him at any time; pray why did you not take him?" The general very shrewdly replied, "Should I have taken him, please your majesty, I was afraid all Paris would have taken me." My lords, there are three millions of Whigs. Three millions of Whigs, my lords, with arms in their hands, are a very formidable body. 'Twas the Whigs, my lords, that set his majesty's royal ancestors upon the throne of England. I hope, my lords, there are yet double the number of Whigs in England that there are in America. I hope the Whigs of both countries will join and make a common cause. Ireland is with the Americans to a man. The Whigs of that country will, and those of this country ought, to think the American cause their own. They are allied to each other in sentiment

timent and interest, united in one great principle of defence and resistance: they ought therefore, and will run to embrace and support their brethren. The cause of ship-money was the cause of all the whigs of England. You shall not take my money without my consent, is the doctrine and language of whigs. It is the doctrine and voice of whigs in America, and whigs here. It is the doctrine in support of which I do not know how many names I could—I may call in this house: among the living I cannot say how many I could, to join with me and maintain these doctrines with their blood; but among the dead I could raise an host innumerable. And, my lords, at this day, there are very many sound, substantial, honest whigs, who ought and who will consider the American controversy as a great common cause.

“My lords, consistent with the preceding doctrines, and with what I have ever and shall continue to maintain, I say, I shall oppose America whenever I see her aiming at throwing off the navigation act, and other regulatory acts of trade, made *bona fide* for that purpose, and wisely framed and calculated for reciprocation of interest, and the general extended welfare and security of the whole empire. It is suggested such is their design. I see no evidence of it. But to come at a certain knowledge of their sentiments and designs on this head, it would be proper first to do them justice. Treat them as subjects, before you treat them as aliens, rebels, and traitors.

“My lords, deeply impressed with the importance of taking some healing measures at this most alarming distracted state of our affairs, though bowed down with a cruel disease, I have crawled to this house, to give you my best experience and counsel; and my advice is to beseech his majesty, &c. &c.
This

This is the best I can think of. It will convince America, that you mean to try her cause in the spirit and by the laws of freedom and fair inquiry, and not by codes of blood. How can she now trust you, with the bayonet at her breast? She has all the reason in the world now to believe you mean her death or bondage.

“ Thus entered on the threshold of this business, I will knock at your gates for justice without ceasing, unless inveterate infirmities stay my hand. My lords, I pledge myself never to leave this business: I will pursue it to the end in every shape. I will never fail of my attendance on it, at every step and period of this great matter, unless nailed down to my bed by the severity of disease. My lords, there is no time to be lost; every moment is big with dangers. Nay, while I am now speaking, the decisive blow may be struck, and millions involved in the consequence. The very first drop of blood will make a wound, that will not easily be skinned over. Years, perhaps ages, may not heal it. It will be *irritabile vulnus*, a wound of that rancorous, malignant, corroding, festering nature, that in all probability it will mortify the whole body. Let us then, my lords, set to this business in earnest, not take it up by bits and scraps as formerly, just as exigencies pressed, without any regard to the general relations, connections and dependencies. I would not by any thing I have said, my lords, be thought to encourage America to proceed beyond the right line. I reprobate all acts of violence by her mobility, but when her inherent constitutional rights are invaded, those rights that she has an equitable claim to the full enjoyment of, by the fundamental laws of the English constitution, and ingrafted thereon by the unalterable laws of nature, then I own myself an American, and feeling myself

self such, shall, to the verge of my life, vindicate those rights against all men, who strive to trample upon or oppose them."

Lord Chatham's motion was rejected by a considerable majority; and the violent measures adopted respecting America at length induced the Thirteen English colonies to declare themselves Independent States. The declaration for this purpose in which reasons were assigned by the continental congress for the North American colonies and provinces withdrawing their allegiance from the king of Great Britain, is dated July 4, 1776, and contains the following passages: "When," say the Colonies, "in the course of human events it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth the separate, and equal station to which the laws of nature, and of nature's God, intitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires, that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

"We hold these truths to be self-evident; that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are, life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. That, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; and whenever any form of government becomes destructive to these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate, that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly,

cordingly, all experience has shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed; but, when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies, and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government. The history of the present king of Great-Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over the states. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

“He has refused his assent to laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good. He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his assent should be obtained; and when, so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them. He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the rights of representation in the legislature; a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only. He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures. He has dissolved representatives houses repeatedly, for opposing, with manly firmness, his invasions on the rights of the people. He has refused, for a long time after such dissolution, to

cause

cause others to be erected; whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large for their exercise; the state remaining in the mean time exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within. He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these states; for that purpose obstructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners, refusing to pass others to encourage their emigrations hither; and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands. He has obstructed the administration of justice, by refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers. He has made judges dependent on his will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries. He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance. He has kept among us in times of peace standing armies, without the consent of our legislatures. He has affected to render the military independent of, and superior to, the civil power. He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws, giving his assent to their pretended acts of legislation; for quartering large bodies of armed troops among us; for protecting them, by a mock trial, from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these states; for cutting off our trade with all parts of the world; for imposing taxes on us without our consent; for depriving us, in many cases, of the benefit of trial by jury; for transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences; for abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbouring province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries,
so

so as to render it at once an example, and a fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these colonies; for taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our government; for suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever. He has abdicated government here, by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us. He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people. He is, at this time, transporting large armies of foreign mercenary troops, to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy, scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation. He has constrained our fellow citizens, taken captive on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands. He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.—In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress, in the most humble terms; our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A prince, whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people. Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren, we have warned them from time to time, of attempts, by their legislature, to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us; we have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration

emigration and settlement here; we have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity; and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred, to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connexions and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and consanguinity. We must therefore acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends.—We, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name, and by the authority of the good people of these colonies, solemnly publish and declare, that these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, Free and Independent States, and that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them and the state of Great-Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that, as Free and Independent States, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent states may of right do.”

On the 20th of November, 1777, the British parliament was opened by a speech from the throne, in which the king made a requisition of large supplies, in order to enable him to reduce the colonies to obedience. An address in answer to the royal speech was moved by earl Percy; upon which lord Chatham rose, and made the following speech, which, though of considerable length, we shall here insert, because every relick of the eloquence of lord Chatham is valuable, and worthy of preservation.

“ I rise,

“ I rise, my lords, to declare my sentiments on this most solemn and serious subject. It has imposed a load upon my mind, which I fear nothing can remove; but which impels me to endeavour its alleviation, by a free and unreserved communication of my sentiments.

“ In the first part of the address, I have the honour of heartily concurring with the noble earl who moved it. No man feels sincerer joy than I do, none can offer more genuine congratulation on every accession of strength to the Protestant succession: I therefore join in every congratulation on the birth of another princess, and the happy recovery of her majesty.—But I must stop here—my courtly complaisance will carry me no farther;—I will not join in congratulation on misfortune and disgrace;—I cannot concur in a blind and servile address, which approves, and endeavours to sanctify, the monstrous measures that have heaped disgrace and misfortune upon us—that have brought ruin to our doors. This, my lords, is a perilous and tremendous moment! It is not a time for adulation;—the smoothness of flattery cannot now avail—cannot save us in this rugged and awful crisis:—it is now necessary to instruct the throne in the language of truth.—We must dispel the delusion and the darkness which envelop it; and display, in its full danger and true colours, the ruin that is brought to our doors.

“ This, my lords, is our duty; it is the proper function of this noble assembly, sitting as we do upon our honours in this house, the hereditary council of the crown:—And who is the minister—where is the minister, that has dared to suggest to the throne the contrary, unconstitutional language, this day delivered from it?—The accustomed language from the throne has been application to parliament

liament for advice, and a reliance on its constitutional advice and assistance ;—as it is the right of parliament to give, so it is the duty of the crown to ask it :—but on this day, and in this extreme momentous exigency, no reliance is reposed on our constitutional counsels !—no advice is asked from the sober and enlightened care of parliament ! but the crown from itself, and by itself, declares an unalterable determination to pursue measures—And what measures, my lords ?—the measures that have produced the imminent perils that threaten us, the measures that have brought ruin to our doors.

“ Can the minister of the day now presume to expect a continuance of support, in this ruinous infatuation ?—Can parliament be so dead to its dignity, and its duty, as to be thus deluded into the loss of the one, and the violation of the other ?—To give an unlimited credit and support for the steady perseverance in measures ;—that is the word and the conduct, not proposed for our parliamentary advice, but dictated and forced upon us—in measures I say, my lords, which have reduced this late flourishing empire to ruin and contempt !—“ But yesterday, and England might have stood against the world ;—now none so poor to do her reverence.”—I use the words of a poet ; but though it be poetry, it is no fiction.—It is a shameful truth, that not alone the power and strength of this country are wasting away and expiring, but her well-earned glories, her true honour, and substantial dignity, are sacrificed.—France, my lords, has insulted you ;—she has encouraged and sustained America :—and whether America be wrong or right, the dignity of this country ought to spurn at the officious insult of French interference.—The ministers and ambassadors of those who are called rebels and enemies, are in Paris : in Paris they transact
the

the reciprocal interests of America and France.—Can there be a more mortifying insult?—Can even our ministers sustain a more humiliating disgrace?—Do they dare to resent it?—Do they presume even to hint a vindication of their honour, and the dignity of the state, by requiring the dismissal of the plenipotentiaries of America?—Such is the degradation to which they have reduced the glories of England!—The people whom they affected to call contemptible rebels, but whose growing power has at last obtained the name of enemies;—the people with whom they have engaged this country in war, and against whom they now command our implicit support in every measure of desperate hostility;—this people, despised as rebels, or acknowledged as enemies, are abetted against you, supplied with every military store, their interests consulted, and their ambassadors entertained, by your inveterate enemy!—and our ministers dare not interpose with dignity or effect.—Is this the honour of a great kingdom?—Is this the indignant spirit of England, who, “but yesterday” gave law to the house of Bourbon? My lords, the dignity of nations demands a decisive conduct in a situation like this. Even when the greatest prince that perhaps this country ever saw, filled our throne, the requisition of a Spanish general, on a similar subject, was attended to, and complied with; for, on the spirited remonstrance of the duke of Alva, Elizabeth found herself obliged to deny the Flemish exiles all countenance, support, or even entrance into her dominions; and the count Le Marque, with his few desperate followers, was expelled the kingdom:—happening to arrive at the Brille, and finding it weak in defence, they made themselves masters of the place—and this was the foundation of the United Provinces.

“My lords, this ruinous and ignominious situation, where we cannot act with success, nor suffer with honour, calls upon us to remonstrate in the strongest and loudest language of truth, to rescue the ear of Majesty from the delusions which surround it.—The desperate state of our arms abroad is in part known—No man thinks more highly of them than I do: I love and honour the English troops; I know their virtues, and their valour;—I know they can atchieve any thing—except impossibilities; and I know that the conquest of English America is an impossibility. You cannot, I venture to say it, you cannot conquer America. Your armies last war effected every thing that could be effected; and what was it?—It cost a numerous army, under the command of a most able general, now a noble lord in this house, a long and laborious campaign to expel five thousand Frenchmen from French America.—My lords, you cannot conquer America.—What is your present situation there?—we do not know the worst; but we know, that in three campaigns we have done nothing, and suffered much. Besides the sufferings, perhaps total loss, of the Northern force, the best appointed army that ever took the field, commanded by Sir William Howe, has retired from the American lines;—he was obliged to relinquish his attempt; and with great delay and danger, to adopt a new and distant plan of operations.—We shall soon know, and in any event have reason to lament, what may have happened since.—As to conquest, therefore, my lords, I repeat, it is impossible:—you may swell every expence, and every effort, still more extravagantly; pile and accumulate every assistance you can buy or borrow; traffic and barter with every little pitiful German prince, that sells his subjects to the shambles of a foreign prince;—your efforts are for

ever vain and impotent;—doubly so from this mercenary aid on which you rely: for it irritates, to an incurable resentment, the minds of your enemies, to over-run them with the mercenary sons of rapine and plunder; devoting them and their possessions to the rapacity of hireling cruelty! If I were an American, as I am an Englishman, while a foreign troop was landed in my country, I never would lay down my arms—never—never—never.—

“Your own army is infected with the contagion of these illiberal allies.—The spirit of plunder and of rapine is gone forth among them.—I know it—and notwithstanding what the noble earl, who moved the address, has given as his opinion of our American army, I know from authentic information, and the most experienced officers, that our discipline is deeply wounded.—Whilst this is notoriously our sinking situation, America grows and flourishes: whilst our strength and discipline is lowered, theirs rises and improves.

“But, my lords, who is the man, that, in addition to these disgraces and mischiefs of our army, has dared to authorize and associate to our arms the tomahawk and scalping knife of the savage?—to call into civilized alliance, the wild and inhuman savage of the woods; to delegate to the merciless Indian, the defence of disputed rights; and to wage the horrors of his barbarous war against our brethren?—My lords, these enormities cry aloud for redress and punishment; unless thoroughly done away, it will be a stain on the national character—it is a violation of the constitution—I believe it is against law.—It is not the least of our national misfortunes, that the strength and character of our army are thus impaired;—infected with the mercenary spirit of robbery and rapine, familiarized to the horrid scenes of savage cruelty, it can no longer
boast

boast of the noble and generous principles which dignify a soldier; no longer sympathize with the dignity of the royal banner, nor feel the pride, pomp and circumstance of glorious war, “that make ambition virtue!”—What makes ambition virtue? the sense of honour.—But is the sense of honour consistent with a spirit of plunder, or the practice of murder?—Can it flow from mercenary motives, or can it prompt to cruel deeds?—Besides these murderers and plunderers, let me ask our ministers, what other allies, have they acquired? What other powers have they associated to their cause?—Have they entered into alliance with the king of the gypsies?—Nothing my lords is too low or too ludicrous to be consistent with their counsels.

“The independent views of America have been stated and asserted as the foundation of this address.—My lords, no man wishes more for the due dependence of America on this country than I do.—To preserve it, and not to confirm that state of independence into which your measures hitherto have driven them, is the object which we ought to unite in attaining.—The Americans, contending for their rights against arbitrary exactions, I love and admire; it is the struggle of free and virtuous patriots:—but contending for independency and total disconnection from England, as an Englishman, I cannot wish them success; for, in a due constitutional dependency, including the ancient supremacy of this country in regulating their commerce and navigation, consists the mutual happiness and prosperity both of England and America.—She derived assistance and protection from us; and we reaped from her the most important advantages:—she was, indeed, the fountain of our wealth, the nerve of our strength, the nursery and basis of our naval power.—It is our duty therefore, my lords, if we
with

wish to save our country, most seriously to endeavour the recovery of these most beneficial subjects:—and in this perilous crisis, perhaps the present moment may be the only one in which we can hope for success; for in their negotiations with France, they have, or think they have, reason to complain:—though it be notorious that they have received from that power important supplies and assistance of various kinds, yet it is certain they expected it in a more decisive and immediate degree:—America is in ill humour with France, on some points that have not entirely answered her expectations:—let us wisely take advantage of every possible moment of reconciliation.—Besides, the natural disposition of America herself still leans towards England, to the old habits of connexion and mutual interest that united both countries: this was the established sentiment of all the Continent; and still, my lords, in the great and principal part, the sound part of America, this wise and affectionate disposition prevails: and there is a very considerable part of America yet sound—the middle and the southern provinces: some parts may be factious and blind to their true interests;—but if we express a wise and benevolent disposition to communicate with them those immutable rights of nature, and those constitutional liberties, to which they are equally entitled with ourselves;—by a conduct so just and humane, we shall confirm the favourable, and conciliate the adverse:—I say, my lords, the rights and liberties to which they are equally entitled with ourselves, but no more.—I would participate to them every enjoyment and freedom which the colonizing subjects of a free state can possess, or wish to possess;—and I do not see why they should not enjoy every fundamental right in their property, and every original substan-

tial liberty, which Devonshire or Surry, or the county I live in, or any other county in England, can claim; reserving always, as the sacred right of the mother country, the due constitutional dependency of the Colonies.—The inherent supremacy of the state, in regulating and protecting the navigation and commerce of all her subjects, is necessary for the mutual benefit and preservation of every part, to constitute and preserve the prosperous arrangement of the whole empire.

“ The sound parts of America, of which I have spoken, must be sensible of these great truths, and of their real interests.—America is not in that state of desperate and contemptible rebellion, which this country has been deluded to believe:—it is not a wild and lawless banditti, who, having nothing to lose, might hope to snatch something from public convulsions;—many of their leaders and great men have a great stake in this great contest:—the gentleman who conducts their armies, I am told, has an estate of four or five thousand pounds a year:—and, when I consider these things, I cannot but lament the inconsiderate violence of our penal acts, our declarations of treason and rebellion, with all the fatal effects of attainder and confiscation.

“ As to the disposition of foreign powers, which is asserted to be pacific and friendly, let us judge, my lords, rather by their actions and the nature of things, than by interested assertions.—The uniform assistance supplied to America by France suggests a different conclusion:—the most important interests of France, in aggrandizing and enriching herself with what she most wants, supplies of every naval store from America, must inspire her with different sentiments:—the extraordinary preparations of the House of Bourbon, by land and by sea, from Dunkirk to the Streights, equally ready and willing
to

to overwhelm these defenceless islands, should rouse us to a sense of their real disposition, and our own danger.—Not five thousand troops in England!—hardly three thousand in Ireland!—What can we oppose to the combined force of our enemies!—Scarcely twenty ships of the line fully or sufficiently manned, that any admiral's reputation would permit him to take the command of.—The river of Lisbon in the possession of our enemies!—The seas swept by American privateers:—our channel torn to pieces by them!—In this complicated crisis of danger, weakness at home, and calamity abroad, terrified and insulted by the neighbouring powers,—unable to act in America, or acting only to be destroyed;—where is the man with the forehead to promise or hope for success in such a situation? or, from perseverance in the measures, that has driven us to it?—Who has the forehead to do so?—Where is that man?—I should be glad to see his face.

“ You cannot conciliate America by your present measures—you cannot subdue her by your present, or by any measures.—What then can you do?— You cannot conquer—you cannot gain—but you can address; you can lull the fears and anxieties of the moment into an ignorance of the danger that should produce them. But, my lords, the time demands the language of truth:—we must not now apply the flattering unction of servile compliance, or blind complaisance.—In a just and necessary war, to maintain the rights or honour of my country, I would strip the shirt from my back to support it:—but in such a war as this, unjust in its principle, impracticable in its means, and ruinous in its consequences, I would not contribute a single effort, nor a single shilling.—I do not call for vengeance on the heads of those who have been guilty—I only recommend to them to make their
C 5 retreat—

retreat—Let them walk off;—and let them make haste, or they may be assured that speedy and condign punishment will overtake them.

“ My lords, I have submitted to you, with the freedom and truth which I think my duty, my sentiments on your present awful situation.—I have laid before you the ruin of your power, the disgrace of your reputation, the pollution of your discipline, the contamination of your morals, the complication of calamities, foreign and domestic, that overwhelm your sinking country.—Your dearest interests, your own liberties, the constitution itself, totters to the foundation.—All this disgraceful danger, this multitude of misery, is the monstrous offspring of this unnatural war.—We have been deceived and deluded too long;—but let us now stop short:—this is the crisis,—may be the only crisis,—of time and situation, to give us a possibility of escape from the fatal effects of our delusions.—But if in an obstinate and infatuated perseverance in folly, we meanly echo back the peremptory words this day presented to us, nothing can save this devoted country from complete and final ruin.—We madly rush into multiplied miseries and “ confusion worse confounded.”

“ Is it possible, can it be believed, that ministers are yet blind to this impending destruction?—I did hope, that instead of this false and empty vanity, this over-weening pride, engendering high conceits, and presumptuous imaginations,—that ministers would have humbled themselves in their errors, would have confessed and retracted them, and by an active, though a late repentance, have endeavoured to redeem them.—But, my lords, since they had neither sagacity to foresee, nor justice nor humanity to shun, these oppressive calamities;—since, not even severe experience can make them
feel,

feel, nor the imminent ruin of their country awaken them from their stupefaction, the guardian care of parliament must interpose.—I shall therefore, my lords, propose to you an amendment to the address to his Majesty, to be inserted immediately after the two first paragraphs of congratulation on the birth of a princess;—to recommend an immediate cessation of hostilities, and the commencement of a treaty to restore peace and liberty to America, strength and happiness to England, security and permanent prosperity to both countries.—This my lords, is yet in our power; and let not the wisdom and justice of your lordships neglect the happy, and perhaps the only opportunity.—By the establishment of irrevocable laws, founded on mutual rights, and ascertained by treaty, these glorious enjoyments may be firmly perpetuated.—And let me repeat to your lordships, that the strong bias of America, at least of the wiser and sounder parts of it, naturally inclines to this happy and constitutional reconnection with you.—Notwithstanding the temporary intrigues with France, we may still be assured of their ancient and confirmed partiality to us.—America and France cannot be congenial;—there is something decisive and confirmed in the honest American, that will not assimilate to the futility and levity of Frenchmen.

“My lords, to encourage and confirm that innate inclination to this country, founded on every principle of affection, as well as consideration of interest—to restore that favourable disposition into a permanent and powerful re-union with this country—to revive the mutual strength of the empire;—again to awe the house of Bourbon, instead of meanly truckling, as our present calamities compel us, to every insult of French caprice, and Spanish punctilio—

tilio—to re-establish our commerce—to re-assert our rights and our honour—to confirm our interests, and renew our glories for ever (a consummation most devoutly to be endeavoured! and which, I trust, may yet arise, from reconciliation with America)—I have the honour of submitting to you the following amendment; which I move to be inserted after the two first paragraphs of this address:”

“ And that this house does most humbly advise
 “ and supplicate his Majesty, to be pleased to cause
 “ the most speedy and effectual measures to be
 “ taken, for restoring peace in America; and that
 “ no time may be lost in proposing an immediate
 “ cessation of hostilities there, in order to the open-
 “ ing a treaty for the final settlement of the tran-
 “ quillity of these invaluable provinces, by a re-
 “ moval of the unhappy causes of this ruinous civil
 “ war; and by a just and adequate security against
 “ the return of the like calamities in times to
 “ come.—And this house desire to offer the most
 “ dutiful assurances to his Majesty, that they will,
 “ in due time, chearfully co-operate with the mag-
 “ nanimity and tender goodness of his Majesty,
 “ for the preservation of his people, by such ex-
 “ plicit and most solemn declarations, and pro-
 “ visions of fundamental and irrevocable laws, as
 “ may be judged necessary for the ascertaining and
 “ fixing for ever the respective rights of Great Bri-
 “ tain and her Colonies.”

In the course of the debate which took place at this time, lord Suffolk, secretary of State for the Northern department, undertook to defend the employment of the Indians in the war. His lordship contended, that, besides its policy and necessity, the measure was also allowable on principle; for that “ it was perfectly justifiable to use all the means that God and Nature put into our hands.”

“ I am

“ I am astonished ! ” — (exclaimed Lord Chatham as he rose) — “ shocked — to hear such principles confessed — to hear them avowed — in this house, or in this country : — principles equally unconstitutional, inhuman, and unchristian ! —

“ My lords, I did not intend to have encroached again on your attention ; but I cannot repress my indignation — I feel myself impelled by every duty : — my lords, we are called upon as members of this house, as men, as Christian men, to protest against such notions standing near the throne — polluting the ear of Majesty ! — “ That God and nature put into our hands ! ” — I know not what ideas that lord may entertain of God and Nature ; but I know, that such abominable principles are equally abhorrent to religion and humanity. — What ! to attribute the sacred sanction of God and Nature to the massacres of the Indian scalping knife, to the cannibal savage torturing, murdering, roasting, and eating — literally, my lords, eating the mangled victims of his barbarous battles ! — Such horrible notions shock every precept of religion, divine or natural, and every generous feeling of humanity ; — and, my lords, they shock every sentiment of honour ; — they shock me as a lover of honourable war, and a detester of murderous barbarity.

“ These abominable principles, and this more abominable avowal of them, demand the most decisive indignation. I call upon that right reverend bench, those holy ministers of the Gospel, and pious pastors of our Church : — I conjure them to join in the holy work, and vindicate the religion of their God. I appeal to the wisdom and the law of this learned bench, to defend and support the justice of their country : — I call upon the bishops to interpose the unfulled sanctity of their lawn ; — upon the learned judges to interpose the purity of their ermine,

mine, to save us from this pollution. —I call upon the honour of your lordships, to reverence the dignity of your ancestors, and to maintain your own: —I call upon the spirit and humanity of my country, to vindicate the national character:—I invoke the Genius of the constitution!—From the tapestry that adorns these walls, the immortal ancestor of this noble lord, frowns with indignation at the disgrace of his country.—In vain he led your victorious fleets against the boasted Armada of Spain; in vain he defended and established the honour, the liberties, the religion, the Protestant religion, of this country, against the arbitrary cruelties of Popery, and the inquisition—if these more than Popish cruelties, and inquisitional practices are let loose among us;—to turn forth into our settlements, among our ancient connections, friends, and relations, the merciless cannibal, thirsting for the blood of man, woman, and child! to send forth the infidel savage,—against whom?—against your Protestant brethren:—to lay waste their country—to desolate their dwellings, and extirpate their race and name, with these horrible hell-hounds of savage war!—hell-hounds, I say, of savage war.—Spain armed herself with blood-hounds, to extirpate the wretched natives of America;—and we improve on the inhuman example even of Spanish cruelty—we turn loose these savage hell-hounds against our brethren and countrymen in America, of the same language, laws, liberties, and religion; endeared to us by every tie that should sanctify humanity.

“ My lords, this awful subject, so important to our honour, our constitution, and our religion, demands the most solemn and effectual enquiry: and I again call upon your lordships, and the united powers of the state, to examine it thoroughly and decisively,

decisively, and to stamp upon it an indelible stigma of the public abhorrence. And I again implore those holy prelates of our religion, to do away these iniquities from among us.—Let them perform a lustration;—let them purify this house, and this country, from this sin.

“My lords, I am old and weak, and at present unable to say more; but my feelings and my indignation were too strong to have said less.—I could not have slept this night in my bed, nor reposed my head on my pillow, without giving this vent to my eternal abhorrence of such preposterous and enormous principles.”

But the eloquence of lord Chatham was ineffectual; the same destructive measures continued to be pursued; and the American colonies at length became totally independent of Great Britain. Lord Chatham, though he detested the measures of administration, could not, however, but think with extreme regret of the acknowledgment of the independence of the colonies, which he considered as fatal to the dignity and prosperity of Great Britain. On the 8th of April, 1778, the duke of Richmond, agreeably to a notice he had given a few days before, rose in the house of peers to propose an address to the king, in consequence of the proceedings of the committee appointed to enquire into the state of the nation. The substance of the Address was as follows:

“Humbly stating to his Majesty, that in the
“present very serious situation of public affairs,
“that house had thought it their duty, as hereditary
“council to his Majesty, and guardians of his dig-
“nity and dominions, to make strict enquiry into
“the state of the nation and conduct of its govern-
“ment; and after proceeding day by day with most
“attentive prudence, they thought it their duty
“humbly

“humbly to lay before his Majesty the principal
“facts brought to light by their investigations.
“That our army in America, in the year 1774,
“consisted of above 6000 men: that in 1775, it
“consisted of 12,000; in 1776, of 42,000; and in
“1777 of 36,000. That with this force, the most
“powerful that had ever been sent out of the king-
“dom, accompanied by a fine train of artillery,
“and supported by eighty-two ships of war, we had
“been able to make no greater conquests in the
“revolted provinces during so many years, than
“that of two open towns, Philadelphia and New
“York, with two or three small islands on the
“coasts. That during the last campaign we had
“lost about 11,800 of our best troops; that in the
“present internal state of this kingdom, it was
“impossible with prudence to send over a sufficient
“number of veteran troops to recruit that deficiency;
“and the new levies could not be trained to arms
“early enough for speedy and effective action.
“That the great advantage which we had of the
“Americans at the beginning of the war, was the
“discipline of our veteran troops opposed to their
“inexperience in arms: now the case was reversed,
“and our raw forces must meet their soldiers of
“approved service. That it was highly imprudent
“to expect that success with a weaker army, which
“had not attended the efforts of one much stronger;
“— it was still more imprudent to expect that the
“same force which was unable to prevail against
“America, should be able to reduce that continent
“when powerfully supported by the house of Bour-
“bon. That the force of this country was by no
“means in the respectable situation which it ought
“to be in, for the national dignity and safety;
“that the state of the navy in particular, was found
“to be very different from the accounts on the
“table,

“ table, and far inferior to the public representa-
“ tion made of it by the first lord of the Admiralty,
“ as well as unequal to the prodigious sums granted
“ by parliament for its support.

“ That public credit was evidently at a very low
“ ebb, as appeared by the discount on the present
“ loan, in which the subscribers were considerable
“ losers ; though the interest upon it was greater,
“ and the terms in general more advantageous than
“ had been known in any former loan.

“ That a debt of 39 millions must necessarily be
“ incurred by the present civil war. Such alarming
“ circumstances were lamentable indications of an
“ approaching national bankruptcy. It was a
“ situation which demanded the most calm con-
“ sideration ; it was not a moment to run hastily
“ into measures to which our abilities were inade-
“ quate : at such a moment it was the duty of the
“ House to watch over his Majesty’s ministers, and to
“ offer their best advice to their gracious Sovereign.
“ They therefore implored his Majesty to look
“ back to that glorious period, when he came to
“ the throne of these kingdoms, with all the flatter-
“ ing circumstances of royal happiness, and the
“ prosperity of a loyal and affectionate people,
“ through a flourishing and extended empire, the
“ pride, the glory, and the terror of the world !
“ They exhorted him to compare the present dis-
“ tracted and ruinous state of this empire, with
“ that envied condition in which it had been de-
“ livered to him by his glorious predecessors of the
“ house of Brunswick ; and then form a judgment
“ of those men who had deceived and betrayed his
“ Majesty, the parliament, and the nation, into the
“ unnatural war which had produced such direful
“ effects ; men who had lavishly squandered away
“ the public money, neglected the kingdom’s safety,
“ abused

“ abused the nation’s confidence, alienated the affec-
 “ tion and duty of the people, tarnished the lustre
 “ of his Majesty’s crown, and dismembered his
 “ empire. They humbly advised him to with-
 “ draw all his forces by sea and land from the re-
 “ volted provinces, and adopt amicable means only,
 “ for recovering their friendship at least, if not their
 “ allegiance. They humbly intreated his Ma-
 “ jesty would dismiss his present ministers, who
 “ had so dangerously misled him and his parliament
 “ by false information and wicked advice; that he
 “ would put a stop to the ruinous system of policy
 “ which had hitherto been pursued, and seriously
 “ think upon some method of reforming the morals,
 “ correcting the dissipation, and promoting the in-
 “ dustry of the people, as the only means of saving
 “ the state from the ruin to which we are hastening
 “ with such rapid strides.”

Lord Weymouth replied, that he should op-
 pose the motion upon two principles, applying to
 the two objects of the prayer of the address pro-
 posed by the noble duke. First, the removal of
 his Majesty’s ministers; and next, the withdrawing
 the forces from America. Though a minister him-
 self, he declared his motives were not personal, and
 for this he appealed to those who knew his disposi-
 tion and sentiments on that point; but he thought
 it unjust to condemn ministers without a fair hear-
 ing; and, forward as they might be in their private
 capacities to meet the keenest enquiry, yet the
 delicate circumstances of the state made it im-
 possible for them, at the present crisis, to offer the
 proofs which could be adduced in their justification,
 without the danger of injuring the public cause;
 so intimate was the relation of one with the other.
 It was therefore by no means a fair deduction of
 the noble Duke, “ that not to controvert assertions

was to admit them ;” and confident that many of the propositions in the address moved for, were not true facts, he could not consent to their being stated to the king with the authority of parliament.

With respect to the other part of the prayer, “to call home our forces,” he considered it as very bad policy in the moment when a foreign war was so strongly apprehended, to let our enemies know officially how and where, and for what purposes, we were to dispose of our forces ; and though, by calling home the forces now in America, we did not actually announce where they were to be employed, yet it was letting them know where they were not to be employed, and even that was by no means prudent ; for the policy of all nations and governments left such cares to the discretion of the executive power, to whose province it was committed by reason, as well as by the constitution of this country.

The Earl of Chatham followed Lord Weymouth. He appeared to be extremely feeble, and spoke with that difficulty of utterance which is the characteristic of severe indisposition. His Lordship began with declaring, that his ill health had for some time obliged him to absent himself from the performance of his parliamentary duty ; he rejoiced, however, that he was yet alive to give his vote against so impolitic, so inglorious a measure, as the acknowledgment of the independency of America ; and declared he would much rather be in his grave than see the lustre of the British throne tarnished, the dignity of the empire disgraced, the glory of the nation sunk to such a degree as it must be, when the dependency of America on the sovereignty of Great Britain was given up. The earl next adverted to the conduct of the court of France, and observed, that at a crisis like the present he would

would openly speak his sentiments, although they might turn out to be dangerous. As a reason for throwing off reserve, he said he did not approve of halting between two opinions, when there was no middle path; that it was necessary absolutely to declare either for peace or war, and when the former could not be preserved with honour, the latter ought to be declared without hesitation. Having made this remark, he asked, "Where was the antient spirit of the nation, that a foreign power was suffered to bargain for that commerce which was her natural right, and enter into a treaty with her own subjects, without instantly resenting it? Could it be possible that we were the same people who but sixteen years ago were the envy and admiration of all the world? How were we altered! and what had made the alteration? He feared there was something in the dark, something lurking near the throne, which gave motion to administration—something unseen, which caused such pusillanimous, such timid, such dastardly councils. What! were we to sit down in an ignominious tameness? to say, "take from us what you will, but in God's name let us be at peace?" Were we blinded by despair! Could we forget that we were Englishmen! Could we forget that the nation had stood the Danish irruptions! had stood the irruptions of other nations! had stood the inroads of the Scotch! had stood the Norman conquests! had stood the threatened invasion by the famous Spanish armada, and the various efforts of the Bourbon compacts! Why then should we now give up all, without endeavouring to prevent our losses, without a blow, without an attempt to resent the insults offered us? If France and Spain were for war, why not try an issue with them? If we fell afterwards, we should fall decently, and like men."

With

With regard to our power to carry on the war, or commence a new one with France, there were, he said, means, though he knew not what; if, however, he was called upon to give his advice, he would give it honestly; and though, from his exceeding ill state of health, he feared he had not abilities enough to ensure to the execution of his measures the wished for success, he would make some amends by his sincerity.

The Duke of Richmond rose and spoke in reply. In answer to lord Weymouth's remarks, his grace acknowledged that the resolutions which had been offered during the sitting of the committee, had not been admitted, though they had not been controverted, but appealed to their Lordships, whether any one objection had been offered as to their foundation in fact, and whether every one of their lordships were not perfectly convinced of the truth of them? As to what the noble Viscount had said relative to the dismissal of the ministers, he begged him to recollect, that the king's servants were in fact the servants of the people, and that the king himself was an officer of the people: that therefore parliament were warranted in their complaining of ministers, if they failed in the discharge of their duty. That from what had come out in the course of the enquiry, it was evident this country was reduced to a very perilous situation, in consequence of the weak and evil conduct of administration; that it was highly necessary to let the king know who were the cause of our present calamities. He said he had purposely avoided touching upon the Canada expedition, or enquiring whether it was ascribable to the ill conduct of the officer entrusted with the execution of it, or of the minister at home who planned it, because he was determined to proceed only upon facts which could be

be ascertained ; that the address stated nothing but facts, facts proved beyond a contradiction.

In answer to what the noble earl who spoke last had said, his grace declared if that earl was called upon to conduct a war, he certainly would support his measures as far as he was able ; but he begged the noble earl to remember, that though spirit could do a great deal, it could do little alone. He did not doubt but the name of the earl of Chatham (he begged his lordship's pardon for mentioning it before him) would rouse the spirit of the nation ; yet that name, great and mighty as it deservedly was, could not gain victory without an army, without a navy, and without money. If a large fleet of French ships met a few of ours, did the noble earl think, that merely telling them the earl of Chatham had the conduct of affairs, would prevent our being beat ? If the fleet passed our ships, and the men on board the fleet effected an invasion, did the noble earl imagine that merely telling those who landed that lord Chatham was the minister, and that he had roused the spirit of the nation, would induce them to re-embark, and quit the pursuit of their purpose ? He desired the noble earl to recollect, that when he was formerly called to the head of administration, the finances of the kingdom were in excellent order, having been put into the best state that was possible by that able financier Mr. Pelham. We had a fine army, a fine navy. When the noble earl was last the director of the military operations of this country, we fought France for some years, and Spain did not join in the war till France was debilitated, and rendered almost incapable of pursuing it any longer. It was true, the noble earl had carried the glory of the nation to a higher pitch than had ever been known ; but if he came in now, he came in under different

circumstances. If the noble earl had told him who were to support his measures, how the war was to be carried on, and whence the supplies were to be obtained, he should have readily given up his own opinion, and adopted that of his lordship; but till those essential points were established, he must beg leave to retain his own sentiments.

With regard to the American independency, if the Americans could be persuaded to give up the idea, he would be one of the first to vote for retaining them dependent on the sovereignty of Great-Britain; but as he was convinced they would not, he was anxious to keep them as allies, and he was the more anxious, because he saw that if they were not on terms of friendship with us, they would be so with France, and if we went to war with her on account of her late treaty, they must in honour assist her against us. His grace reverted to his prior state of facts, and mentioned that our army in America was now 11,000 men short of its amount last year; that it would be dangerous to recruit it by drafts from the old regiments at home, and impolitic and useless to recruit it with the new levies; that the finances were in a very alarming state, the money for the service of the present year having been raised at a greater disadvantage to the public than it was in the year 1761, at a time when the war had continued for some years. In reply to somewhat that lord Chatham had advanced relative to the disinheriting the Prince of Wales, &c. of their American patrimony, he said, he would join issue with the noble earl, as to the wickedness of those who were the cause of such a measure, and in supporting the prince and his brethren in a proper examination into the conduct of that blundering administration who had been guilty of such scandalous misconduct.

When

When his grace came near the end of his reply, lord Chatham's great soul seemed agitated with some big thought, and when the duke sat down, his lordship attempted to rise, but his feelings proved too strong for his debilitated constitution, and suddenly pressing his hand on his stomach, he fell into a convulsive fit. The house was thrown into the greatest alarm by this melancholy circumstance. The strangers below the bar, who were unusually numerous, were ordered instantly to withdraw, the windows were all opened, the house adjourned, and his lordship was removed into the prince's chamber, and was soon after conveyed home.

This great patriot, orator, and politician, departed this life at his seat at Hayes in Kent, on May 11 following, of which event an account being brought to town by express, Colonel Barré, the same night, moved (in the house of Commons) an humble address to his Majesty, requesting that the remains of the late earl of Chatham might be buried at the public expence. He was seconded by Mr. Thomas Townshend, and both these gentlemen made pathetic speeches upon the occasion, which did honour to their patriotic sentiments, to their feelings as men, and to their gratitude as good subjects and citizens of the state. Mr. Rigby could not avoid declaring his conviction of the great abilities of lord Chatham, and of the eminent services he had performed for his country; but, with his usual art, he made an attempt to get rid of the motion, by proposing another for a monument, as the properest token of national respect for the deceased. Mr. Dunning, perceiving his design, very judiciously observed, that the two motions were compatible with each other, and therefore he proposed an amendment, by adding, after the words interred, “and a monument erected at the public
“expence.”

"expence." Lord North, who had left the house before this business commenced, returned and declared his opinion in favour of the amendment, which he hoped would be carried unanimously. The question then being put upon the amendment, it passed accordingly. The original motion, thus amended, was then put in the following words: "That an humble address be presented to his majesty, requesting that he will be graciously pleased to give directions that the remains of William Pitt, earl of Chatham, be interred at the public expence; and that a monument be erected in the collegiate church of St. Peter, Westminster, to the memory of that great and excellent statesman, with an inscription expressive of the sentiments of the people on so great and irreparable a loss; and to assure his majesty that this house will make good the expence attending the same."

The next day the earl of Shelburne moved (in the house of lords), that the house be summoned to attend the funeral of the late earl of Chatham. Lord Hillsborough opposed the motion, not from any disrespect to the memory of the deceased, who had been an ornament to that house, but because it was unprecedented, being an honour never conferred but on the manes of princes. The question being put, the motion was thrown out by a majority of only one vote.

On May 13, Lord North (in the house of Commons) delivered a message from his majesty, informing the house, that proper directions should be given for lord Chatham's funeral, agreeably to their request.

Lord John Cavendish took this opportunity to remind the house, that the immortal Chatham had signalized himself as much by his disinterestedness, as by his zeal and abilities, the consequence of

which was, that he had made no provision for his family, while he devoted his time and services to the public welfare, and therefore hoped the gratitude of the house would be extended to his descendants. Lord North acknowledged the propriety of the proposition, and declared he would support with pleasure, any motion that might be made in favour of the family. Mr. Thomas Townshend then moved an address to his majesty, “that
 “he would be graciously pleased to make such a
 “lasting provision for the family of the late William
 “Pitt, earl of Chatham, as his majesty in his
 “wisdom and liberality should think fit, as a mark
 “of the sense the nation entertains of the services
 “done to the kingdom by that able statesman; and
 “to assure his majesty that the house would make
 “good the same.” Lord Nugent, Colonel Barré, Mr. Montague, and other gentlemen, supported this motion, and enforced the propriety of a liberal settlement on the family, by affectionate and pathetic declamations on the unrivalled abilities and merits of the departed statesman; after which the motion passed unanimously.

On May 21, the house in a committee appointed for that purpose, Sir George Savile in the chair, took into consideration his majesty’s answer to their address respecting a provision for the family of the late earl of Chatham; which answer had been communicated to the house the day before by Lord North, and contained in substance, “that
 “his majesty had been graciously pleased to grant
 “to the present earl and to the heirs of the body of
 “the late William Pitt, to whom the earldom of
 “Chatham may descend, an annuity of 4000l.
 “per annum, payable out of the civil list revenue;
 “but that his majesty, not having it in his power
 “to extend the effect of this grant beyond the term
 “of

“of his own life, recommended it to the house to consider of a proper method of extending, securing, and annexing the same to the earldom, &c.” Whereupon a motion was made by Mr. T. Townshend, to come to a resolution, to grant the said annuity in perpetuity to the heirs of the deceased earl to whom that title should descend; and this resolution having passed unanimously, was reported to the house and agreed to, and a bill ordered in accordingly, which passed through both houses, and received the royal assent in the course of the following week.

The Sheriffs of London, on May 21, presented to the House of Commons a petition from the corporation, suggesting an humble wish that his lordship's remains might be interred in the cathedral of St. Paul's. The petition was remarkable for the decency and elegance in which it was couched, and met with a general approbation; but, on account of the before-mentioned address, could not be complied with.

A general wish to pay the last token of respect to the manes of a most able and honest minister, seemed to prevail amongst all orders of the people; the delay in the preparations for the funeral, occasioned by several unavoidable incidents, served only to raise the expectations of the public; therefore, as soon as it was known that free admission would be allowed to see the body lie in state, the concourse of people was astonishing.

The body lay in the Painted Chamber: the long gallery upon this occasion was hung with black cloth, and illuminated with common candles in black-lacked sconces; the people were admitted through this gallery to the painted chamber, which was likewise hung with black cloth, but decorated in a more sumptuous manner. On each side, and

at the lower end of the room, were double rows of small escutcheons of the arms of the deceased earl, blazoned on vellum; and, above and beneath them, rows of wax lights in elegant sconces washed with silver. At the upper end of the room was a lofty canopy of black cloth, carried up to the ceiling; and in the centre of the front valance was an earl's coronet properly blazoned; about half way down the tester cloth, under the canopy was a large atchievement, with the family arms also emblazoned, and illuminated by two elegant, silvered girandoles.

The corpse was placed on a bier at a sufficient distance from the canopy for persons to pass round it. The outer coffin (not exposed to view) was superb, being covered with black velvet, and adorned with handles of tutenague (an Indian metal), double gilt; and on the plates into which the handles were set earls' coronets engraved. The nails, of the same metal, were innumerable; and the inscription-plate, by which it appeared that the earl was born November 15, 1708, and died on the 11th of May, 1778, was elegantly wrought in silver gilt. Over his coffin, as it lay in state, was a velvet pall, adorned with eight escutcheons of the family arms; the earl's coronet was placed on a black velvet cushion, sometimes on the corpse, at others on a stool at the head. Five large silver chandeliers, with thick wax tapers, placed on high stands, covered with black, enlightened each side, and gave a distinct view of the persons, who officiated as representatives of the chief mourners, and of the servants of the deceased; and, finally, in different parts of the room were a number of the undertaker's men, and some peace officers to regulate the ingress and egress of the numerous spectators; these were dressed in black, and had white staves to distinguish them.

Early in the morning of Tuesday the 9th of June, three hundred of the foot guards were stationed within a temporary railing erected from Westminster-hall, across New Palace-yard, through part of Parliament-street, Bridge-street, King-street, and round St. Margaret's Church-yard, to the West door of the Abbey. About two o'clock in the afternoon, the procession began to move from the Painted Chamber, and came out of Westminster-hall in the following order:

The high constable of Westminster, in mourning, with a black silk hat-band and scarf, which was the dress of all the Nobility and Gentry, except the mourners.

Messenger to the college of arms, with the insignia of his office.

Twelve men conductors, in purple cloaks, carrying black staves headed with earls' coronets, two and two.

Seventy poor men in cloaks, with badges of the Crest of PITT on their shoulders, and black staves in their hands.

A pursuivant.

THE STANDARD.

Servants to such relations of the deceased as attended the funeral, and servants to the deceased, in deep mourning, but without cloaks.

Dr. Brocklesby,

Physician to the deceased.

The Rev. Dr. Fordyce and Mr. Wilson, as Chaplains.

Officers who attended the body when it lay in state, in close mourning.

Gentlemen and esquires, two and two, in mourning full-dressed, about fifty.

About twenty members of the house of Commons.

A banner of the barony of Chatham.

Lord Amherst, Knight of the Bath, wearing the ribbon, but not the collar of his order, under his scarf.

The Dukes of Manchester and Northumberland.

The Marquis of Rockingham, Knight of the Garter, wearing his ribbon under his scarf, and the garter on his leg, but no collar.

A pursuivant.

THE GREAT BANNER,

borne by Colonel Barré.

The helmet and crest by a herald.

The sword and target by another.

The furcoat covered up in black cloth by another.

The coronet, on a black velvet cushion, by a king at arms, between gentlemen ushers, with black batons.

THE BODY,

as it lay in State.

with the addition of a black velvet canopy borne over it.

The Pall supported by Sir George Saville, Edmund Burke, Esq. John Dunning, Esq. and The Rt. Hon. Thomas Townshend.

Garter, King at Arms

between a Gentleman Usher and the Black Rod.

Chief mourner,

Supporter,
Lord Mahon, son-in-law to the deceased.

The Hon. Wm. Pitt,
second son to the deceased.

Supporter,
Thomas Pitt, Esq. Nephew to the deceased.

ASSISTANT MOURNERS.

All with their hair dishevelled.

The Earls of Shelburne, Effingham, Radnor, Abingdon, Harcourt, Cholmondeley, and Ferrers.
Viscounts,

Viscounts, Lord Townshend. Barons, Lord
Camden.

Banner of the crest of Pitt.

Lord Mountmorres, Sir Watkyn William Wynne,
The Hon. George and James Grenville, Esqrs.

All relations of the deceased.

A banner, representing Britannia weeping, and
bearing in a shield the arms of the deceased.

Servants to close the procession.

His lordship's body was interred in the North
cross of the Abbey, opposite the Duke of New-
castle's monument.

The earl of Chatham left issue three sons and
two daughters. His eldest son John, earl of
Chatham, is now first lord of the admiralty; and
his second son, William, is chancellor of the
exchequer.

It has been remarked of lord Chatham, that "his
eloquence was one of his most striking character-
istics. He far outstripped his competitors, and
stood alone, the rival of antiquity." Concerning
his eloquence, the following observations were also
made, soon after his death. "Those who have
been witnesses to the wonders of his eloquence—who
have listened to the music of his voice, or trembled at
its majesty—who have seen the persuasive gracefulness
of his action, or have felt its force;—those who
have caught the flame of eloquence from his eye—
who have rejoiced in the glories of his countenance
—or shrunk from his frowns,—will remember the
resistless power with which he impressed conviction."
But to those who never heard nor saw this ac-
complished orator, the utmost effort of imagination
will be necessary to form a just idea of that com-
bination of excellence, which gave perfection to

his eloquence:—his elevated aspect, commanding the awe and mute attention of all who beheld him; whilst a certain grace in his manner, conscious of all the dignities of his situation, of the solemn scene he acted in, as well as his own exalted character, seemed to acknowledge and repay the respect he received:—his venerable form, bowed with infirmity and age, but animated by a mind which nothing could subdue;—his spirit shining through him, arming his eye with lightning, and cloathing his lips with thunder;—or, if milder topics offered, harmonising his countenance in smiles, and his voice in softness;—for the compass of his powers was infinite. As no idea was too vast, no imagination too sublime, for the grandeur and majesty of his manner; so no fancy was too playful, nor any allusion too comic, for the ease and gaiety with which he could accommodate to the occasion. But the character of his oratory was dignity: this presided throughout; giving force, because securing respect, even to his sallies of pleasantry. This elevated the most familiar language, and gave novelty and grace to the most familiar allusions; so that, in his hand, even the crutch became a weapon of oratory.

“This extraordinary personal dignity, supported on the basis of his well-earned fame, at once acquired to his opinions an assent which is slowly given to the argument of other men. His assertions rose into proof: his foresight became prophecy.—Besides the general sanction of his character, and the decisive dignity with which he pronounced his sentiments, it was also well known that he carefully cultivated the most authentic channels of intelligence. And it was an additional and just praise to him, that he exerted the great influence of his name,

name, and his other opportunities, to investigate the purest sources of political information. But, as the activity of his public zeal stimulated him to such exertion; so the superiority of his genius directed him to higher sources. For other men, even the mechanical medium of official knowledge is a sphere too laborious. Though lord Chatham's duty did not disdain, his spirit soared above such little adventitious advantages. His was intelligence in a truer sense, and from the noblest source;—"from his own sagacious mind."—His intuition, like faith, seemed superior to the common forms of reasoning. No clue was necessary to the labyrinth illuminated by his genius. Truth came forth at his bidding, and realised the wish of the philosopher:—she was seen and beloved."

* * * *Authorities.* History of the Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, 8vo. 1783. Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. V. edit. 1779. Smollett's Hist. of England. Genuine Abstracts of Speeches of the Earl of Chatham, 8vo. 1779, &c.

THE LIFE OF DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON.

[A. D. 1709, to 1784.]

SAMUEL JOHNSON was born at Lichfield, in Staffordshire, on the 18th of September, 1709. He was son to Michael Johnson, a native of Derbyshire, who settled in Lichfield as a Bookseller and Stationer, and who was a zealous high churchman and Jacobite. He was initiated in grammar learning at the school at Lichfield, whence he was afterwards removed to the school of Stourbridge in Worcestershire. He afterwards continued two years at home with his father, and when he was in his nineteenth year he was entered a commoner of Pembroke college, Oxford. In his early years he was much addicted to melancholy; and at the University his situation was rendered uneasy by the narrowness of his circumstances. He distinguished himself, however, by his abilities, and particularly by his poetical talents; but in 1731, he left the College without a degree, his father being unable to support him any longer at the University, where he did not continue much above three years. In this forlorn state of his circumstances, as Mr. Boswell expresses it, he accepted of an offer to be employed as usher in the school

school of Market-Bosworth in Leicestershire, whither he went on foot in July, 1732. The employment of an usher was very irksome to him, so that he soon quitted it, and was invited by Mr. Hector, who had been his school-fellow, and was his intimate friend, to pass some time with him at Birmingham, as his guest, at the house of Mr. Warren, with whom Mr. Hector then lodged and boarded. Mr. Warren was the first established Bookseller in Birmingham, and was very attentive to Johnson, who he soon found could be of much service to him in his trade, by his knowledge of literature; and he even obtained the assistance of his pen in furnishing some numbers of a periodical Essay printed in the news-paper, of which Warren was proprietor. He continued to live as Mr. Hector's guest for about six months, and then hired lodgings in another part of the town, finding himself as well situated at Birmingham as he supposed he could be any where, while he had no settled plan of life, and very scanty means of subsistence. He made some valuable acquaintances there, amongst whom were Mr. Porter, a mercer, whose widow he afterwards married, and Mr. Taylor, who by his ingenuity in mechanical inventions; and his success in trade, acquired a large fortune. But the advantage of being near his friend Hector is said to have been his chief inducement for continuing here. During his stay at Birmingham he translated from the French "Lobo's Voyage to Abyssinia," which was published in one volume, 8vo. in 1735, and for which he received from the bookseller five guineas.

Before this book was printed, Johnson returned to Lichfield, and there published proposals for printing the Latin poems of Politian, with notes, and the life of Politian, &c. in one volume, at the

price of five shillings in sheets; but he did not meet with a sufficient number of subscribers to encourage him to proceed in his design. In 1735, he married, and soon after set up a private academy, for which purpose he hired a large house, well situated near his native city. In the Gentleman's Magazine, for 1736, is the following advertisement: "At Edial, near Lichfield, in Staffordshire, "young gentlemen are boarded and taught the "Latin and Greek languages, by SAMUEL JOHN- "son." But the only pupils that were put under his care were the celebrated David Garrick and his brother George, and a young gentleman of fortune of the name of Offely, who died early. Meeting with so little encouragement in his academy, he came up to London in March, 1737, in company with David Garrick, who then intended to follow the profession of the law, from which he was soon diverted by his strong propensity to the stage. Johnson was recommended by his friend Gilbert Walmley, register of the prerogative court at Lichfield, to Mr. Colson, an eminent mathematician and master of an academy, in a letter, wherein is the following passage: "Davy Garrick is to be with you early the next week, and Mr. Johnson to try his fate with a Tragedy, and to see to get himself employed in some translation, either from the Latin or the French. Johnson is a very good scholar and poet, and I have great hopes will turn out a fine tragedy-writer."

His first patron in London was Edward Cave, the printer of the Gentleman's Magazine; writing for this magazine being for many years his principal resource for employment and support. Soon after his arrival in London, he finished his tragedy of IRENE, and endeavoured to get it brought upon the stage; but he had not sufficient interest for that purpose,

purpose, and it was not acted till 1749, when his friend David Garrick was manager of Drury Lane theatre. In 1738, he published his *London*, a poem, in imitation of the third satire of Juvenal. This gained him some reputation, and excited the attention of Pope; but the difficulties which he met with in London occasioned him, in 1739, to be desirous of being chosen master of a country free-school, the salary of which was sixty pounds a year. This humble situation, however, he could not attain. It was necessary that he should be a master of arts, and lord Gower was prevailed upon to write a letter in his favour to a friend of Dean Swift's, in order to induce him to use his interest with Swift, to procure the degree of master of arts for Johnson from Trinity-college, Dublin. But this application was unsuccessful; and there is much reason to believe, that this was the source of that dislike to Swift, which Johnson afterwards manifested, both in his conversation and in his writings.

In 1739, he published "A compleat Vindication of the Licensers of the Stage, from the malicious and scandalous aspersions of Mr. Brooke, author of *Gustavus Vasa*." This was an ironical, but a very proper attack, upon the lord Chamberlain, for the unjustifiable suppression of that tragedy. Indeed, the power vested in the lord Chamberlain, respecting dramatic pieces, has been most grossly abused; for the power conferred on that officer, in matters of this kind, is a disgrace to a free country; and the act which gave him that power ought to be repealed. The same year he published, "*Marmor Norfolciense*; or an Essay on an antient prophetic inscription in monkish rhyme, lately discovered near Lynn in Norfolk, by Probus Britannicus." In this performance, he in a feigned inscription, supposed to have been found in Norfolk,

folk, the county of Sir Robert Walpole, inveighs against the Brunswick succession, and the measures of government consequent upon it. To this supposed prophecy he added a commentary, very unfavourable to the family upon the throne.

Johnson also published proposals for printing the History of the Council of Trent, translated from the Italian of Father Paul Sarpi; with the author's life, and notes theological, historical, and critical, from the French edition of Dr. Le Courayer. Some sheets of this were printed, in 4to, by Cave; but the work was never finished. In 1744, he published, in 8vo, his "Life of Richard Savage;" and the same year he wrote the preface to "the Harleian Miscellany." The following year he published a pamphlet entitled, "Miscellaneous Observations on the Tragedy of Macbeth, with Remarks on Sir Thomas Hanmer's Edition of Shakepeare;" to which he affixed, proposals for a new edition of that poet. In 1747, he published, in 8vo, the Plan of his Dictionary of the English language, which he addressed to the earl of Chesterfield, then secretary of state. The booksellers who contracted with Johnson for the execution of this work, were Mr. Robert Doddsley, Mr. Charles Hitch, Mr. Andrew Millar, the two Messieurs Longman, and the two Messieurs Knapton. The price stipulated was fifteen hundred and seventy-five pounds. Lord Chesterfield affected to patronize the work, but rendered so little service to Johnson of any kind, that he afterwards expressed himself of his pretended patron in terms not a little contemptuous.

In 1749, he published, "The Vanity of Human Wishes," in imitation of the tenth satire of Juvenal. Mr. Boswell says, that "The Vanity of Human Wishes" is, in the opinion of the best judges, as high an effort of ethic poetry as any language can

can shew. The instances of variety of disappointment are chosen so judiciously, and painted so strongly, that, the moment they are read, they bring conviction to every thinking mind." The same year his tragedy of "*Irene*" was performed at Drury-lane theatre; by the favour of Garrick it was acted nine nights; but it was not received with any great degree of applause.

In 1750, Dr. Johnson began to publish his "*RAMBLER*," in periodical numbers, and it was concluded in 1752. It is observed, by the author of the "*Essay on the Life, Character, and Writings, of Dr. Samuel Johnson*," that "it is to this admirable performance that he owes much of his reputation. It was not, however, on its first publication, very popular, nor very generally read. But the great merit of this work was at length acknowledged. It has since passed through many editions, and been translated into foreign languages. In the *Rambler*, indeed, the finest sentiments of morality and of piety are rendered delightful, by the harmony and splendour of the language. In his *Lives of the Poets*, as well as in some of his other works, there are no inconsiderable number of exceptionable passages, but his *Ramblers* are almost uniformly entitled to applause. The morality inculcated is pure, and the piety in general is rational; and the criticisms, and observations on life and manners, are acute and instructive. It is one of those works which may repeatedly be read, and which will repeatedly delight."

In 1755, the university of Oxford conferred on Johnson the degree of master of arts, by diploma; and the same year he published, in two volumes, folio, his *Dictionary of the English language*; and the following year he published an abridgment of it

it in two volumes, 8vo. He afterwards occasionally employed himself in writing for magazines, and other periodical publications. In 1758, he published his “History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia.”

In 1762, he received a pension from the king of three hundred pounds a year, which was continued to the end of his life. In 1765, the degree of doctor of laws was conferred on him by Trinity College, Dublin; and he received some years after the same degree from the university of Oxford. In 1765, he published his edition of Shakespeare; and this year he was introduced into the family of Mr. Thrale, an eminent and wealthy brewer, and member of parliament for the borough of Southwark. Mr. Boswell remarks, that “nothing could be more fortunate for Johnson than this connection. He had at Mr. Thrale’s all the comforts and even luxuries of life; his melancholy was diverted; and his irregular habits lessened by association with an agreeable and well-ordered family. He was treated with the utmost respect, and even affection. The vivacity of Mrs Thrale’s literary talk roused him to cheerfulness and exertion, even when they were alone. But this was not often the case; for he found here a constant succession of what gave him the highest enjoyment, the society of the learned, the witty, and the eminent in every way, who were assembled in numerous companies, called forth his wonderful powers, and gratified him with admiration, to which no man could be insensible.” In 1767, he had a private interview with the king, in the library at the queen’s palace. In 1770, he published his “*False Alarm*”; the following year “*Thoughts concerning Falkland’s Islands*”; and in 1774 the “*Patriot*.” These political pamphlets have great merit in point of language; but they contain much gross misrepresentation, and much malignity; and abound
with

with such arbitrary principles as are totally inconsistent with a free constitution.

In the autumn of the year 1773, he undertook a journey to the Hebrides or Western Islands of Scotland; of which he published an account in one volume, 8vo, in 1775. Dr. Towers observes, that "this is a very masterly performance; for, besides a very pleasing account of his journey, it also contains a variety of acute observations on human life, and many curious incidental remarks relative to the history of literature, with which Dr. Johnson was very intimately conversant. In this journey he was accompanied by Mr. Boswell; and the habitual good-humour of this gentleman, his vivacity, his love of literature, and his personal attachment to Johnson, together with his natural influence in Scotland, must have rendered him a very agreeable companion to him during the course of his tour to the Hebrides. Of this journey Mr. Boswell has himself since published an account, which is highly entertaining, and which appears to contain a very natural, exact, and faithful representation, not only of the incidents which occurred during the tour, but also of the singular manners of his learned and celebrated friend."

In 1775, he travelled into France, with Mr. and Mrs. Thrale; and Foote, who happened to be at Paris at the same time, said, that the French were quite astonished at his figure and manner, and at his dress, which was exactly the same with what he was accustomed to wear in London. It was this year that he published his "Taxation no Tyranny; an Answer to the Resolutions and Address of the American Congress." This pamphlet contained the same arbitrary principles with his former political pieces, and the grossest and most virulent abuse of the Americans.

In

In 1779, when he was seventy years of age, he published his "*Lives of the Poets.*" These, considered as compositions, possess a very high degree of merit, and contain a great variety of acute and admirable reflexions; but they are often very far from containing just, candid, or impartial accounts of the persons concerning whom he wrote. Bishop Newton says, "Never was any biographer more sparing of his praises, or more abundant in his censures. He seemingly delights more in exposing blemishes than in recommending beauties, slightly passes over excellencies, and enlarges upon imperfections."

Dr. Johnson died at his house in Bolt-court, Fleet-street, on the 13th of September, 1784, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was interred in Westminster-abbey. The following character has been given of him by Mr. Boswell, in his Journal of their tour to the Hebrides: "Dr. Samuel Johnson's character, religious, moral, political, and literary, nay, his figure and manner, are I believe more generally known than those of almost any man; yet it may not be superfluous here to attempt a sketch of him. Let my readers then remember that he was a sincere and zealous Christian, of the high-church of England and monarchical principles, which he would not tamely suffer to be questioned; steady and inflexible in maintaining the obligations of piety and virtue, both from a regard to the order of society, and from a veneration for the Great Source of all order; correct, nay, stern in his taste; hard to please and easily offended; impetuous and irritable in his temper, but of a most humane and benevolent heart; having a mind stored with a vast and various collection of learning and knowledge, which he communicated with peculiar perspicuity and force, in rich and choice

choice expression. He united a most logical head with a most fertile imagination, which gave him an extraordinary advantage in arguing; for he could reason close or wide, as he saw best for the moment. He could, when he chose it, be the greatest sophist that ever wielded a weapon in the schools of declamation; but he indulged this only in conversation, for he owned he sometimes talked for victory: he was too conscientious to make error permanent and pernicious by deliberately writing it. He was conscious of his superiority. He loved praise when it was brought to him, but was too proud to seek for it. He was somewhat too susceptible of flattery. His mind was so full of imagery, that he might have been perpetually a poet. It has been often remarked, that, in his poetical pieces, which it is to be regretted are so few, because so excellent, his style is easier than in his prose. There is deception in this; it is not easier but better suited to the dignity of verse; as one may dance with grace, whose motions in ordinary walking, in the common step, are awkward. He had a constitutional melancholy, the clouds of which darkened the brightness of his fancy, and gave a gloomy cast to his whole course of thinking: yet though grave and awful in his deportment, when he thought it necessary or proper, he frequently indulged himself in pleasantry and sportive fallies. He was prone to superstition, but not to credulity. Though his imagination might incline him to a belief of the marvellous and mysterious, his vigorous reason examined the evidence with jealousy. He had a loud voice, and a slow, deliberate, utterance, which no doubt gave some additional weight to the sterling metal of his conversation. Lord Pembroke said once to me at Wilton, with a happy pleasantry and some truth, that, “Dr. Johnson’s

“Johnson’s sayings would not appear so extraordinary, were it not for his *bow-wow way*.” But I admit the truth of this only on some occasions; the *Messiah*, played upon the *Canterbury organ*, is more sublime than when played upon an inferior instrument; but very slight musick will seem grand when conveyed to the ear through that majestic medium. While therefore Doctor Johnson’s sayings are read, let his manner be taken along with them. Let it however be observed, that the sayings are generally great; that, though he might be an ordinary composer at times, he was for the most part a Handel. — His person was large, robust, I may say approaching to the gigantick, and grown unwieldy from corpulency. His countenance was naturally of the cast of an antient statue, but somewhat disfigured by the scars of that evil, which it was formerly imagined the royal touch could cure. He was now in his sixty-fourth year, and was become a little dull of hearing. His sight had always been somewhat weak; yet so much does mind govern and even supply the deficiency of organs, that his perceptions were uncommonly quick and accurate. His head, and sometimes his body, thook with a kind of motion like the effect of a palsy: he appeared to be frequently disturbed by cramps or convulsive contraction, of the nature of that distemper called *St. Vitus’s dance*. He wore a full suit, of plain brown cloaths, with twisted hair buttons of the same colour, a large bushy greyish wig, a plain shirt, black worsted stockings, and silver buckles. Upon this tour, when journeying, he wore boots, and a very wide, brown, cloth great coat, with pockets which might have held the two volumes of his folio dictionary; and he carried in his hand a large English oak stick. Let me not be censured for mentioning such minute particulars.

Every

Every thing relative to so great a man is worth observing. I remember Dr. Adam Smith, in his rhetorical lectures at Glasgow, told us he was glad to know that Milton wore latchets in his shoes, instead of buckles."

Mrs. Piozzi, in her Anecdotes of Johnson, has also given the following character of him. "It is usual, I know not why, when a character is given, to begin with a description of the person; that which contained the soul of Mr. Johnson deserves to be particularly described. His stature was remarkably high, and his limbs exceedingly large: his strength was more than common I believe, and his activity had been greater I have heard than such a form gave one reason to expect; his features were strongly marked, and his countenance particularly rugged; though the original complexion had certainly been fair, a circumstance somewhat unusual: his sight was near, and otherwise imperfect; yet his eyes, though of a light grey colour, were so wild, so piercing, and at times so fierce, that fear was I believe the first emotion in the hearts of all his beholders. His mind was so comprehensive, that no language but that he used could have expressed its contents; and so ponderous was his language, that sentiments, less lofty and less solid than his were, would have been encumbered, not adorned by it.

"Mr. Johnson was not intentionally however a pompous converfer; and though he was accused of using big words as they are called, it was only when little ones would not express his meaning as clearly, or when perhaps the elevation of the thought would have been disgraced by a dress less superb. He used to say, "that the size of a man's understanding might always be justly measured by his mirth;" and his own was never contemptible. He

He would laugh at a stroke of genuine humour, or sudden fall of odd absurdity, as heartily and freely as I ever yet saw any man; and though the jest was often such as few felt besides himself, yet his laugh was irresistible, and was observed immediately to produce that of the company, not merely from the notion that it was proper to laugh when he did, but purely out of want of power to forbear it. He was no enemy to splendour of apparel or pomp of equipage—"Life (he would say) is barren enough surely with all her trappings; let us therefore be cautious how we strip her." In matters of still higher moment he once observed, when speaking on the subject of sudden innovation,—“He who plants a forest may doubtless cut down a hedge; yet I could wish methinks that even he would wait till he sees his young plants grow.”

“With regard to common occurrences, Mr. Johnson had, when I first knew him, looked on the still-shifting scenes of life till he was weary; for as a mind slow in its own nature, or unenlivened by information, will contentedly read in the same book for twenty times perhaps, the very act of reading it, being more than half the business, and every period being at every reading better understood; while a mind more active or more skilful to comprehend its meaning is made sincerely sick at the second perusal; so a soul like his, acute to discern the truth, vigorous to embrace, and powerful to retain it, soon sees enough of the world's dull prospect, which at first, like that of the sea, pleases by its extent, but soon, like that too, fatigues from its uniformity; a calm and a storm being the only variations that the nature of either will admit.

“Of Mr. Johnson's erudition the world has been the judge; and we who produce each a score of his sayings, as proofs of that wit which in him was
inexhaustible,

inexhaustible, resemble travellers who having visited *Delhi* or *Golconda*, bring home each a handful of Oriental pearl to evince the riches of the Great Mogul. May the public condescend to accept my ill-strung selection with patience at least, remembering only that they are relics of him who was great on all occasions, and, like a cube in architecture, you beheld him on each side, and his size still appeared undiminished!

“As his purse was ever open to alms-giving, so was his heart tender to those who wanted relief, and his soul susceptible of gratitude, and of every kind impression: yet though he had refined his sensibility, he had not endangered his quiet, by encouraging in himself a solicitude about trifles, which he treated with the contempt they deserve.

“It was well enough known before these sheets were published, that Mr. Johnson had a roughness in his manner which subdued the saucy, and terrified the meek: this was, when I knew him, the prominent part of a character which few durst venture to approach so nearly; and which was for that reason in many respects grossly and frequently mistaken; and it was perhaps peculiar to him, that the lofty consciousness of his own superiority, which animated his looks, and raised his voice in conversation, cast likewise an impenetrable veil over him when he said nothing. His talk therefore had commonly the complexion of arrogance, his silence of superciliousness. He was however seldom inclined to be silent when any moral or literary question was started: and it was on such occasions, that, like the sage in *Rasselas*, he spoke, and attention watched his lips; he reasoned, and conviction closed his periods: if poetry was talked of, his quotations were the readiest; and, had he not been eminent for more solid and brilliant qualities, man-

mankind would have united to extol his extraordinary memory. His manner of repeating deserves to be described, though at the same time it defeats all power of description; but whoever once heard him repeat an ode of Horace, would be long before they could endure to hear it repeated by another.

“His equity in giving the character of living acquaintance ought not undoubtedly to be omitted in his own, whence partiality and prejudice were totally excluded, and truth alone presided in his tongue; a steadiness of conduct the more to be commended, as no man had stronger likings or averfions. His veracity was indeed, from the most trivial to the most solemn occasions, strict, even to severity; he scorned to embellish a story with fictitious circumstances, which (he used to say) took off from its real value. “A story (says Johnson) should be a specimen of life and manners; but if the surrounding circumstances are false, as it is no more a representation of reality, it is no longer worthy our attention.”

“Fortherest—That beneficence, which during his life increased the comforts of so many, may after his death be perhaps ungratefully forgotten; but that piety, which dictated the serious papers in the Rambler, will be for ever remembered, for ever, I think, revered. That ample repository of religious truth, moral wisdom, and accurate criticism, breathes indeed the genuine emanations of its great author’s mind, expressed too in a style so natural to him, and so much like his common mode of conversing, that I was myself but little astonished when he told me, that he had scarcely read over one of those inimitable essays before they went to the press.

“I will add one or two peculiarities more, before I lay down my pen.—Though at an immeasurable distance from content in the contemplation of his
own

own uncouth form and figure, he did not like another man much the less for being a coxcomb. I mentioned two friends who were particularly fond of looking at themselves in a glass—"They do not surprise me at all by so doing (said Johnson): they see, reflected in that glass, men who have risen from almost the lowest situations in life; one to enormous riches, the other to every thing this world can give—rank, fame, and fortune. They see likewise men who have merited their advancement by the exertion and improvement of those talents which God had given them; and I see not why they should avoid the mirror."

"The other singularity I promised to record, is this. That, though a man of obscure birth himself, his partiality to people of family was visible on every occasion; his zeal for subordination warm even to bigotry; his hatred to innovation, and reverence for the old feudal times, apparent, whenever any possible manner of shewing them occurred. I have spoken of his piety, his charity, and his truth, the enlargement of his heart, and the delicacy of his sentiments; and when I search for shadow to my portrait, none can I find but what was formed by pride, differently modified as different occasions shewed it; yet never was pride so purified as Johnson's, at once from meanness and from vanity.—The mind of this man was indeed expanded beyond the common limits of human nature, and stored with such variety of knowledge, that I used to think it resembled a royal pleasure-ground, where every plant of every name and nation flourished in the full perfection of their powers, and where, though lofty woods and falling cataracts first caught the eye, and fixed the earliest attention of beholders, yet neither the trim *parterre* nor the pleasing shrubbery, nor even the antiquated evergreens,

greens, were denied a place in some fit corner of the happy valley."

The following character has likewise been given of him by Dr. Towers, in his "Essay on the Life, Character, and Writings, of Dr. Samuel Johnson." "He possessed extraordinary powers of understanding, which were much cultivated by study, and still more by meditation and reflection. His memory was remarkably retentive, his imagination uncommonly vigorous, and his judgment keen and penetrating. He had a strong sense of the importance of religion: his piety was sincere, and sometimes ardent; and his zeal for the interests of virtue was often manifested in his conversation and in his writings. The same energy, which was displayed in his literary productions, was exhibited also in his conversation, which was various, striking, and instructive; and, perhaps, no man ever equalled him for nervous and pointed repartees.

"The great originality which sometimes appeared in his conceptions, and the perspicuity and force with which he delivered them, greatly enhanced the value of his conversation; and the remarks that he delivered received additional weight from the strength of his voice, and the solemnity of his manner. He was conscious of his own superiority; and when in company with literary men, or with those with whom there was any possibility of rivalry or competition, this consciousness was too apparent. With inferiors, and those who readily admitted all his claims, he was often mild and gentle: but to others, such was often the arrogance of his manners, that the endurance of it required no ordinary degree of patience. He was very dextrous at argumentation; and, when his reasonings were not solid, they were at least artful and plausible. His retorts were so powerful, that his friends
and

and acquaintance were generally cautious of entering the lists against him; and the ready acquiescence, of those with whom he associated, in his opinions and assertions, probably rendered him more dogmatic than he might otherwise have been. With those, however, whom he loved, and with whom he was familiar, he was sometimes chearful and sprightly, and sometimes indulged himself in sallies of wit and pleasantry. He spent much of his time, especially in his latter years, in conversation; and seems to have had such an aversion to being left without company, as was somewhat extraordinary in a man possessed of such intellectual powers, and whose understanding had been so highly cultivated.

“He sometimes discovered much impetuosity and irritability of temper, and was too ready to take offence at others; but when concessions were made, he was easily appeased. For those from whom he had received kindness in the earlier part of his life, he seemed ever to retain a particular regard, and manifested much gratitude towards those by whom he had at any time been benefited. He was soon offended with pertness, or ignorance: but he sometimes seemed to be conscious of having answered the questions of others with too much roughness; and was then desirous to discover more gentleness of temper, and to communicate information with more suavity of manners. When not under the influence of personal pique, of pride, or of religious or political prejudices, he seems to have had great ardour of benevolence; and, on some occasions, he gave very signal proofs of generosity and humanity.

“He was naturally melancholy, and his views of human life appear to have been habitually gloomy. This appears in his “*Rasselas*,” and in

many passages of his writings. It was also a striking part of the character of Dr. Johnson, that, with powers of mind that did honour to human nature, he had weaknesses and prejudices that seemed suited only to the lowest of the species. His piety was strongly tinged with superstition; and we are astonished to find the author of the Rambler expressing serious concern, because he had put milk into his tea on a Good Friday. His custom of praying for the dead, though unsupported by reason or by scripture, was a less irrational superstition. Indeed, one of the great features of Johnson's character, was a degree of bigotry, both in politics and in religion, which is now seldom to be met with in persons of a cultivated understanding. Few other men could have been found, in the present age, whose political bigotry would have led them to style the celebrated John Hampden "the zealot of rebellion;" and the religious bigotry of the man, who, when at Edinburgh, would not go to hear Dr. Robertson preach, because he would not be present at a Presbyterian assembly, is not easily to be paralleled in this age, and in this country. His habitual incredulity with respect to facts, of which there was no reasonable ground for doubt, as stated by Mrs. Piozzi, and which was remarked by Hogarth, was also a singular trait in his character; and especially when contrasted with his superstitious credulity on other occasions. To the close of life, he was not only occupied in forming schemes of religious reformation, but even to a very late period of it, he seems to have been solicitous to apply himself to study with renewed diligence and vigour. It is remarkable, that, in his sixty-fourth year, he attempted to learn the Low Dutch language; and, in his sixty-seventh year, he made a resolution to

to apply himself vigorously to study, particularly of the Greek and Italian tongues.

“The faults and the foibles of Johnson, whatever they were, are now descended with him to the grave; but his virtues should be the object of our imitation. His works, with all their defects, are a most valuable and important accession to the literature of England. His political writings will probably be little read, on any other account than for the dignity and energy of his style; but his Dictionary, his moral essays, and his productions in polite literature, will convey useful instruction, and elegant entertainment, as long as the language in which they are written shall be understood; and give him a just claim to a distinguished rank among the best and ablest writers that England has produced.”

The works of Dr. Johnson were published together in eleven volumes, 8vo. in 1787, and some additional volumes have since been added. Two volumes, in 8vo. of Letters to and from him have also been published by Mrs. Piozzi.

**** Authorities.* Boswell's Life of Samuel Johnson, LL. D. 2 vols. 4to. 1791. Boswell's Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides. Piozzi's Anecdotes of Johnson. Towers's Essay on the Life, Character, and Writings, of Dr. Samuel Johnson. 8vo. 1786.

THE LIFE OF
LAURENCE STERNE.

[A. D. 1713, to 1768.]

LAURENCE STERNE was son to Roger Sterne, lieutenant of a regiment of foot, who was grandson to Dr. Sterne, archbishop of York. He was born on the 24th of November, 1713, at Clomwell, in the South of Ireland, where his father then happened to be quartered. After travelling with his parents in the military way, from one station to another, through various countries, he was sent to a school near Halifax, in Yorkshire, in 1722. Here he continued till 1731, when he lost his father, of whom he says, "My father was a little, smart man, active to the last degree in all exercises; most patient of fatigue and disappointments, of which it pleased God to give him full measure. He was in his temper somewhat rapid, and hasty; but of a kindly, sweet disposition, void of all design; and so innocent in his own intentions, that he suspected no one; so that you might have cheated him ten times in a day, if nine had not been sufficient for your purpose."

After the death of his father, he was taken care of by an uncle, Dr. Sterne, who sent him to Jesus College in Cambridge. He afterwards went to York; and, having entered into holy orders, was presented to the living of Sutton, by the interest
of

of his uncle, who was a prebendary of York. He married in 1741; and soon after obtained a prebend in York cathedral, by the interest also of his uncle, who was then upon very good terms with him, but quarrelled with him afterwards, as he says, because he would not become a party-man, and write paragraphs in the news-papers. By his wife's means he got the living of Stillington, but remained near twenty years at Sutton, doing duty at both places. He was then in very good health, which, however, soon after forsook him; and books, painting, fiddling, and shooting, were, as he tells us, his amusements.

In 1759, he went to London to publish the two first volumes of "The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy." It had a very rapid sale. In a letter written to one of his friends some time after the publication, he says, "One half of the town abuse my book as bitterly, as the other half cry it up to the skies. The best is, they abuse and buy it, and at such a rate, that we are going on with a second edition, as fast as possible." In another letter he says, "There is a shilling pamphlet wrote against Tristram.—I wish they would write a hundred such." He soon after, in the same year, published two volumes of his sermons, of which he sent two sets to bishop Warburton, and the following letter:

"York, June 9, 1760.

"My Lord,

"Not knowing where to send two sets of my Sermons, I could think of no better expedient, than to order them into Mr. Berrenger's hands, who has promised me that he will wait upon your Lordship with them, the first moment he hears you are in town. The truest and humblest thanks I return to your lordship for the generosity of your protection

and advice to me; by making a good use of the one, I will hope to deserve the other; I wish your Lordship all the health and happiness in this world, for I am

“ Your Lordship’s

“ Most obliged and

“ Most grateful Servant,

“ L. STERNE.”

“ P. S. I am just sitting down to go on with Tristram, &c.—The scribblers use me ill; but they have used my betters much worse, for which may God forgive them !”

The Bishop sent him the following answer :

“ Prior Park, June 15, 1760.

“ Reverend Sir,

“ I have your favour of the 9th Instant, and am glad to understand you are got safe home, and employed again in your proper studies and amusements. You have it in your power to make that, which is an amusement to yourself and others, useful to both : at least, you should above all things beware of its becoming hurtful to either, by any violations of decency and good manners; but I have already taken such repeated liberties of advising you on that head, that to say more would be needless, or perhaps unacceptable.

“ Whoever is, in any way, well received by the publick, is sure to be annoyed by that pest of the public, profligate scribblers. This is the common lot of successful adventurers; but such have often a worse evil to struggle with, I mean the over-officiousness of their indiscreet friends. There are two Odes, as they are called, printed by Doddsley. Whoever was the author, he appears to be a monster

ster of impiety and lewdness—yet such is the malignity of the scribblers, some have given them to your friend Hall; and others, which is still more impossible, to yourself; though the first Ode has the insolence to place you both in a mean and a ridiculous light. But this might arise from a tale equally groundless and malignant, that you had shewn them to your acquaintances in MS. before they were given to the public. Nor was their being printed by Doddsley the likeliest means of discrediting the calumny.

“About this time, another, under the mask of friendship, pretended to draw your character, which was since published in a Female Magazine, (for dulness, who often has as great a hand as the devil in deforming God’s works of the creation, has made them, it seems, male and female) and from thence it was transformed into a Chronicle. Pray have you read it, or do you know its author?

“But of all these things, I dare say, Mr. Garrick, whose prudence is equal to his honesty or his talents, has remonstrated to you with the freedom of a friend. He knows the inconstancy of what is called the publick towards all, even the best-intentioned, of those who contribute to its pleasure, or amusement. He (as every man of honour and discretion would) has availed himself of the public favour, to regulate the taste, and, in his proper station, to reform the manners of the fashionable world; while by a well-judged œconomy, he has provided against the temptations of a mean and servile dependency on the follies and vices of the great.

“In a word, be assured, there is no one more sincerely wishes your welfare and happiness, than,

“Reverend Sir,

“W. G.”

The third and fourth volumes of his *Tristram Shandy* were well received, as well as the two former; and at the beginning of the year 1762 he went to France, whence he sent the following letter to his friend David Garrick:

“ Paris, Jan. 31, 1762.

“ My dear Friend,

“ Think not that because I have been a fortnight in this metropolis without writing to you, that therefore I have not had you and Mrs. G. a hundred times in my head and heart—heart! yes, yes, say you—but I must not waste paper in *baainage* this post, whatever I do the next. Well! here I am, my friend, as much improved in my health for the time, as ever your friendship could wish, or at least your faith give credit to—by the bye I am somewhat worse in my intellectuals, for my head is turned round with what I see, and the unexpected honours I have met with here. *Tristram* was almost as much known here as in London, at least among your men of condition and learning, and has got me introduced into so many circles (*'tis comme à Londres.*). I have just now a fortnight's dinners and suppers upon my hands—My application to the Count de Choiseul goes on swimmingly, for not only Mr. Pelletiere (who, by the bye, sends ten thousand civilities to you and Mrs. G.) has undertaken my affair, but the Count de Limbourg—the Baron d'Holbach, has offered any security for the inoffensiveness of my behaviour in France—'tis more, you rogue! than you will do—This baron is one of the most learned noblemen here, the great protector of wits, and the *Savans* who are no wits—keeps open house three days a week—his house is now, as yours was to me, my own—he lives at great expence.—'Twas an odd incident when I was
intro-

introduced to the count de Biffie, which I was at his desire—I found him reading Tristram—this grandee does me great honours, and gives me leave to go a private way through his apartments into the Palais Royal, to view the duke of Orleans' collections, every day I have time—I have been at the doctors of Sorbonne—I hope in a fortnight to break through, or rather from the delights of this place, which in the *savoir vivre*, exceed all the places, I believe, in this section of the globe.—

“I am going, when this letter is wrote, with Mr. Fox, and Mr. Maccartny to Versailles—the next morning I wait upon Mons. Titon, in company with Mr. Maccartny, who is known to him, to deliver your commands. I have bought you the pamphlet upon theatrical, or rather tragical declamation—I have bought another in verse, worth reading, and you will receive them, with what I can pick up this week, by a servant of Mr. Hodges, whom he is sending back to England.

“I was last night with Mr. Fox to see Madlle. Clairon, in Iphigene—she is extremely great—would to God you had one or two like her!—what a luxury, to see you with one of such powers in the same interesting scene!—but 'tis too much—Ah! Preville! thou art Mercury himself!—By virtue of taking a couple of boxes, we have bespoke this week the Frenchman in London, in which Preville is to send us home to supper, all happy—I mean about fifteen or sixteen English of distinction, who are now here, and live well with each other.

“I am under great obligations to Mr. Pitt, who has behaved in every respect to me like a man of good breeding, and good nature—In a post or two I will write again—Foley is an honest soul—I could write six volumes of what has passed comically in this great scene, since these last fourteen days—

but more of this hereafter.—We are all going into mourning; nor you, nor Mrs. G. would know me, if you met me in my *remise*—bless you both! Service to Mrs. Denis. Adieu, adieu.

“L. S.”

After he had been some time at Paris, he was joined by his wife and daughter; from Paris he removed to Toulouse, where he took a house, and proposed to make some stay there for the benefit of his health. Soon after his arrival at Toulouse, he wrote the following letter to one of his friends at Paris:

“Toulouse, August 14, 1762.

“My dear F.

“After many turnings (alias digressions), to say nothing of downright overthrows, stops, and delays, we have arrived in three weeks at Toulouse, and are now settled in our houses with servants, &c. about us, and look as composed as if we had been here seven years.—In our journey we suffered so much from the heats, it gives me pain to remember it—I never saw a cloud from Paris to Nismes half as broad as a twenty-four sols piece.—Good God! we were toasted, roasted, grill’d, stew’d and carbonaded on one side or other all the way—and being all done enough (*assez cuits*) in the day, we were eat up at night by bugs, and other unswept-out vermin, the legal inhabitants (if length of possession gives right) of every inn we lay at.—Can you conceive a worse accident than that in such a journey, in the hottest day and hour of it, four miles from either tree or shrub which could cast a shade of the size of one of Eve’s fig leaves—that we should break a hind wheel into ten thousand pieces, and be obliged in consequence to sit five hours on a gravelly

gravelly road, without one drop of water or possibility of getting any?—To mend the matter, my two postillions were two dough-hearted fools, and fell a crying—Nothing was to be done! By Heaven! quoth I, pulling off my coat and waistcoat, something shall be done, for I'll thrash you both within an inch of your lives—and then make you take each of you a horse, and ride like two devils to the next post for a cart to carry my baggage, and a wheel to carry ourselves—Our luggage weighed ten quintals—'twas the fair of Baucaire—all the world was going, or returning—we were ask'd by every soul who passed by us, if we were going to the fair of Baucaire—No wonder, quoth I, we have goods enough! *vous avez raison, mes amis*—

Well! here we are after all, my dear friend—and most deliciously placed at the extremity of the town, in an excellent house, well furnish'd, and elegant beyond any thing I look'd for—'Tis built in the form of a hotel, with a pretty court towards the town—and behind, the best gardens in Toulouse, laid out in serpentine walks, and so large that the company in our quarter usually come to walk there in the evenings, for which they have my consent—"the more the merrier."—The house consists of a good *salle à manger* above stairs, joining to the very great *salle à compagnie*, as large as the baron D'Holbach's; three handsome bed-chambers with dressing rooms to them—below stairs two very good rooms for myself, one to study in, the other to see company.—I have moreover cellars round the court, and all other offices—Of the same landlord I have bargained to have the use of a country-house which he has two miles out of town; so that myself and all my family have nothing more to do than to take our hats and remove from the one to the other—My landlord is moreover to keep the gardens in order—

order—and what do you think I am to pay for all this? neither more nor less than thirty pounds a year—all things are cheap in proportion—so we shall live for very very little.—I dined yesterday with Mr. H——: he is most pleasantly situated, and they are all well.—As for the books you have received for D——, the bookseller was a fool not to send the bill along with them—I will write to him about it.—I wish you was with me for two months; it would cure you of all evils ghostly and bodily—but this, like many other wishes both for you and myself, must have its completion elsewhere.—Adieu my kind friend, and believe that I love you as much from inclination as reason, for

“I am most truly yours,

“L. STERNE.”

“My wife and girl join in compliments to you—my best respects to my worthy baron d’Holbach and all that society—remember me to my friend Mr. Panchaud.”

He did not, however, find the air of Toulouse promote his health, as he had hoped. He said in one of his letters, “’Tis too moist, and I cannot keep clear of agues here.” From Toulouse he went to Montpellier, and then again to Paris, and returned to England in the summer of the year 1754. The next year he wrote the following letter from London to his friend Garrick, who was then upon the continent:

“London, March 16, 1765.

“Dear Garrick,

“I threatened you with a letter in one I wrote a few weeks ago to Foley, but (to my shame be it spoken) I lead such a life of dissipation, I have never had a moment to myself which has not been broke
in

in upon by one engagement or impertinence or another—and as plots thicken towards the latter end of a piece, I find unless I take pen and ink just now, I shall not be able to do it, till either I am got into the country, or you to the city. You are teased and tormented too much by your correspondents to return to us, and with accounts how much your friends, and how much your theatre wants you—so that I will not magnify either our loss or yours—but hope cordially to see you soon.—Since I wrote last I have frequently stepped into your house—that is, as frequently as I could take the whole party, where I dined along with me—This was but justice to you, as I walk'd in as a wit—but with regard to myself, I balanced the account thus—I am sometimes in my friend ———'s house, but he is always in Tristram Shandy's—where my friends say he will continue (and I hope the prophecy true for my own immortality) even when he himself is no more.

“I have had a lucrative winter's campaign here—Shandy sells well—I am taxing the publick with two more volumes of sermons, which will more than double the gains of Shandy—It goes into the world with a prancing list of *de toute la noblesse*—which will bring me in three hundred pounds, exclusive of the sale of the copy—so that with all the contempt of money which *ma façon de penser* has ever impressed on me, I shall be rich in spite of myself: but I scorn, you must know, in the high *ton* I take at present, to pocket all this trash—I set out to lay a portion of it in the service of the world, in a tour round Italy, where I shall spring game, or the duce is in the dice.—In the beginning of September I quit England, that I may avail myself of the time of vintage, when all nature is joyous, and so faunter philosophically for a year or so, on the other
side

side the Alps.—I hope your pilgrimages have brought Mrs. G. and yourself back *à la fleur de jeunesse*—May you both long feel the sweets of it, and your friends with you!—Do, dear friend, make my kindest wishes and compliments acceptable to the best and wisest of the daughters of Eve—You shall ever believe and ever find me affectionately yours,

“L. STERNE.”

The same year he sent the following letter to a lady:

“Coxwold, July 21, 1765.

“The first time I have dipped my pen into the ink-horn for this week past is to write to you, and to thank you most sincerely for your kind epistle—Will this be a sufficient apology for my letting it be ten days upon my table without answering it?—I trust it will—I am sure my own feelings tell me so, because I felt it impossible to do any thing that is ungracious towards you.—It is not every hour or day, or week, of a man’s life that is a fit season for the duties of friendship—sentiment is not always at hand—pride and folly, and what is called business, oftentimes keep it at a distance—and without sentiment, what is friendship?—a name, a shadow!—But, to prevent a misapplication of this, (though why should I fear it from so kind and gentle a spirit as your’s?)—you must know, that by carelessness of my curate, or his wife, or his maid, or some one within his gates, the parsonage-house at Sutton was burnt to the ground, with the furniture that belonged to me, and a pretty good collection of books; the loss three hundred and fifty pounds—The poor man with his wife took the wings of the next morning, and fled away—this has given me real vexation; for so much was my pity and esteem

for him, that as soon as I heard of this disaster, I sent to desire he would come and take up his abode with me till another habitation was ready to receive him—but he was gone—and, as I am told, through fear of my prosecution.—Heavens! how little did he know of me, to suppose I was among the number of those wretches that heap misfortune upon misfortune—and, when the load is almost insupportable, still to add to the weight! God, who reads my heart, knows it to be true—that I wish rather to share, than to encrease, the burthen of the miserable—to dry up, instead of adding a single drop to the stream of sorrow.—As for the dirty trash of this world, I regard it not—the loss of it does not cost me a sigh; for, after all, I may say with the Spanish captain, that I am as good a gentleman as the king, only not quite so rich.

“But to the point: Shall I expect you here this summer?—I much wish that you may make it convenient to gratify me in a visit for a few weeks—I will give you a roast fowl for your dinner, and a clean table-cloth every day—and tell you a story by way of desert—in the heat of the day we will sit in the shade—and in the evening the fairest of all the milk-maids who pass by my gate shall weave a garland for you.—If I should not be so fortunate, contrive to meet me the beginning of October—I shall stay a fortnight after, and then seek a kinder climate.—This plaguy cough of mine seems to gain ground, and will bring me to my grave in spite of me—but while I have strength to run away from it I will—I have been wrestling with it for these twenty years past—and, what with laughter and good spirits, have prevented its giving me a fall—but my antagonist presses closer than ever upon me—and I have nothing left on my side but another journey abroad—*A-propos*—are you for a scheme of

of that sort? if not, perhaps you will accompany me as far as Dover, that we may laugh together on the beach, to put Neptune in a good humour before I embark——God bless you, my dear Madam,——and believe me ever your's,

“L. STERNE.”

At the close of the year 1765 he travelled into Italy, in hopes of recovering his health, which now began very much to decline. After his return, he published his “Sentimental Journey through France and Italy.” But his health never was recovered. He had a consumption of the lungs, under which he languished for a considerable time, and which carried him off in the year 1768. The following short epitaph was written on him by Garrick, who was his intimate friend and admirer:

“SHALL Pride a heap of sculptur'd marble raise,
Some worthless, un-mourn'd titled fool to praise;
And shall we not by one poor grave-stone learn,
Where Genius, Wit, and Humour, sleep with Sterne?”

Mr. Knox, in his Essays, has made some severe observations on the writings of Sterne, which he thinks have been productive of very pernicious effects, and tended to promote a licentious intercourse between the sexes. There are certainly many very exceptionable passages in Sterne's pieces; but Mr. Knox admits, that, “there never was a Heathen philosopher, of any age or nation, who has recommended, in so affecting a manner, the benignant doctrines of a general philanthropy. He has corrected the acrimony of the heart, smoothed the asperities of natural temper, and taught the milk of human kindness to flow all-cheerily (it is his own expression) in gentle and uninterrupted channels.” He adds, “I lament that the praise is lessened, and
the

the honourfullied, by many faults and many follies, which render the writings of Sterne justly and greatly reprehensible."

* * * *Authorities.* New and General Biographical Dictionary, 8vo. vol. XI. edit. 1784. Letters of the Rev. Mr. Laurence Sterne, 3 vols. published by his daughter, Mrs. Medalle.

THE LIFE OF DAVID GARRICK.

[A. D. 1716, to 1779.]

THIS celebrated actor was the son of Peter Garrick, who had a captain's commission in the army, but who generally resided at Lichfield. He was born at Hereford, when his father was on a recruiting party there, and was baptized in the church of All-saints in that city, on the twentieth of February, 1716. Young Garrick received part of his education at the grammar-school there, but he did not apply himself to his book with much assiduity. He had conceived a very early passion for theatrical representation, from which nothing could turn him aside. When he was little more than

than eleven years of age, he formed the project of getting a play acted by young gentlemen and ladies. After he had made some trial of his own and his companions abilities, and prevailed upon the parents to give their consent, he pitched upon the Recruiting Officer for the play. He assembled his little company in a large room, the destined place of representation: there we may suppose our young Bays distributed the several characters according to the merits of the performers. He prevailed on one of his sisters to play the part of the chambermaid: Sergeant Kite, a character of busy intrigue and bold humour, he chose for himself.

The play was acted in a manner so far above the expectation of the audience, that it gave general satisfaction, and was much applauded. The ease, vivacity, and humour of Kite are still remembered with pleasure at Lichfield. This first stage-attempt of our English Roscius was in 1727.

Not long after, he was invited to Lisbon by an uncle, who was a considerable wine-merchant in that city; but his stay there was very short, for he returned to Lichfield the year following. It is imagined that the gay disposition of the young gentleman was not very suitable to the old man's temper, which was, perhaps, too grave and austere to relish the vivacities of his nephew.

However, during his short stay at Lisbon, young Garrick made himself agreeable to all who knew him, particularly to the English merchants who resided there, with whom he often dined. After dinner they usually diverted themselves by placing him upon the table, and calling upon him to repeat verses and speeches from plays, which he did with great readiness, and much to the satisfaction of the hearers. Some Portuguese young gentlemen
of

of the highest rank, who were of his own age, were also much delighted with his conversation.

He afterwards returned to Lichfield; and, in 1737, came up to town in company with Mr. Samuel Johnson, who afterwards made so conspicuous a figure in the literary world, and of whose life we have already given an account in this volume. Soon after his arrival in London, Mr. Garrick entered himself of Lincoln's-Inn; and he also put himself under the tuition of Mr. Colson, an eminent mathematician at Rochester. But as he applied himself little to the study of the law, so his proficiency in mathematics and philosophy was not extensive. His mind was theatrically led, and nothing could divert his thoughts from the study of that to which his genius so powerfully prompted him. He had one thousand pounds left him by his uncle at Lisbon; and he engaged for a short time in the wine-trade, in partnership with his brother, Mr. Peter Garrick; they hired vaults in Durham-yard, for the purpose of carrying on the business. The union between the brothers was of no long date. Peter was calm, sedate, and methodical; David was gay, volatile, impetuous, and perhaps not so confined to regularity as his partner could have wished. To prevent the continuance of fruitless and daily altercation, by the interposition of friends, the partnership was amicably dissolved. And now Mr. Garrick prepared himself in earnest for that employment which he so ardently loved, and in which Nature designed he should so eminently excel.

He was frequently in the company of the most eminent actors: he got himself introduced to the managers of the theatre, and tried his talent in the recitation of some particular and favourite portions of plays. Now and then he indulged himself in
the

the practice of mimicry, a talent which, however inferior, is never willingly resigned by him who excels in it. Sometimes he wrote criticisms upon the action and elocution of the players, and published them in the prints. These sudden effusions of his mind generally comprehended judicious observations and shrewd remarks, unmixed with that gross illiberality which often disgraces the instructions of modern stage critics.

Mr. Garrick's diffidence with-held him from trying his strength at first upon a London theatre. He thought the hazard was too great, and embraced the advantage of commencing novice in acting with a company of players then ready to set out for Ipswich, under the direction of Mr. William Giffard and Mr. Dunstall, in the summer of 1741.

The first effort of his theatrical talents was exerted in Aboan, in the play of Oroonoko, a part in which his features could not easily be discerned. Under the disguise of a black countenance, he hoped to escape being known, should it be his misfortune not to please. Though Aboan is not a first-rate character, yet the scenes of pathetic persuasion and affecting distress, in which that character is involved, will always command the attention of the audience when represented by a judicious actor. Our young player's applause was equal to his most sanguine desires. Under the assumed name of Lyddal, he not only acted a variety of characters in plays, particularly Chamont in the Orphan, Captain Brazen in the Recruiting Officer, and Sir Harry Wildair; but he likewise attempted the active feats of the Harlequin. In every essay he gave such delight to the audience, that they gratified him with constant and loud proofs of their approbation. The town of Ipswich will long boast of having first seen and encouraged so great a genius as Mr. Garrick.

His

His first appearance as an actor in London was on the 19th of October, 1741, when he performed the part of Richard III. at the play-house in Goodman's Fields. His easy and familiar, yet forcible style in speaking and acting, at first threw the critics into some hesitation concerning the novelty as well as propriety of his manner. They had been long accustomed to an elevation of the voice, with a sudden mechanical depression of its tones, calculated to excite admiration, and to intrap applause. To the just modulation of the words, and concurring expression of the features from the genuine works of nature, they had been strangers, at least for some time. But after he had gone through a variety of scenes, in which he gave evident proofs of consummate art, and perfect knowledge of character, their doubts were turned into surprize and astonishment, from which they relieved themselves by loud and reiterated applause. They were more especially charmed when the actor, after having thrown aside the hypocrite and politician, assumed the warrior and the hero. When news was brought to Richard, that the duke of Buckingham was taken, Garrick's look and action, when he pronounced the words,

—Off with his head !

So much for Buckingham !

were so significant and important, from his visible enjoyment of the incident, that several loud shouts of approbation proclaimed the triumph of the actor, and satisfaction of the audience. The death of Richard was accompanied with the loudest gratulations of applause.

The same play was acted six or seven times successively. The receipts of the treasury amounted, however, in seven nights, to no more than 216l. 7s. 6d. and
this

this conveys a certain evidence of what use the kindness, as well as judgement of the manager, is to the growing fame of an actor. Giffard, to a good understanding, joined a sense of honour, with great humanity. He saw Garrick's merit, and did all in his power to support it. Several other parts, among which were Aboan in Oroonoko, Chamont in the Orphan, Clodio in the Fop's Fortune, Bays in the Rehearsal, succeeded Richard; which favourite character was repeatedly called for, and acted to crowded audiences.

Such was the universal approbation which followed our young actor, that the more established theatres of Drury-lane and Covent-garden were deserted. Mr Garrick drew after him the inhabitants of the most polite parts of the town; Goodman's-fields was full of the splendor of St. James's and Grosvenor-square; the coaches of the nobility filled up the space from Temple-bar to Whitechapel. He had so perfectly convinced the publick of his superior accomplishments in acting, that not to admire him would not only have argued an absence of taste, but the grossest stupidity. Those, who had seen and been delighted with the most admired of the old actors, confessed that he had excelled the ablest of them in the variety of his exhibitions, and equalled them all in their most applauded characters.

Mr. Pope was persuaded by lord Orrery to see him in the first dawn of his fame. That great man who had often seen and admired Betterton, whose picture he had painted, and which is now in the possession of lord Mansfield, was struck with the propriety and beauty of Mr. Garrick's action; and, as a convincing proof that he had a good opinion of his merit, he told lord Orrery, that he was afraid the young man would be spoiled, for he would have no competitor.

Mr.

Mr. Garrick shone forth like a theatrical Newton; he threw new light on elocution and action; he banished ranting, bombast, and grimace; and restored nature, ease, simplicity, and genuine humour.

Quin, who had hitherto been esteemed the first actor in tragedy, could not conceal his uneasiness and disgust from the great success of Mr. Garrick. After he had been a spectator of his manner in some important character, which, we believe, was Richard the Third, he declared peremptorily, "That, if the young fellow was right, he, and the rest of the players, had been all wrong: and, upon being told that Goodman's-fields theatre was crowded every night to see the new actor, he said, "That Garrick was a new religion: Whitefield was followed for a time; but they would all come to church again."

Mr. Garrick, who had a quick and happy talent in turning an epigram, gave this smart reply to Quin's bon mot:

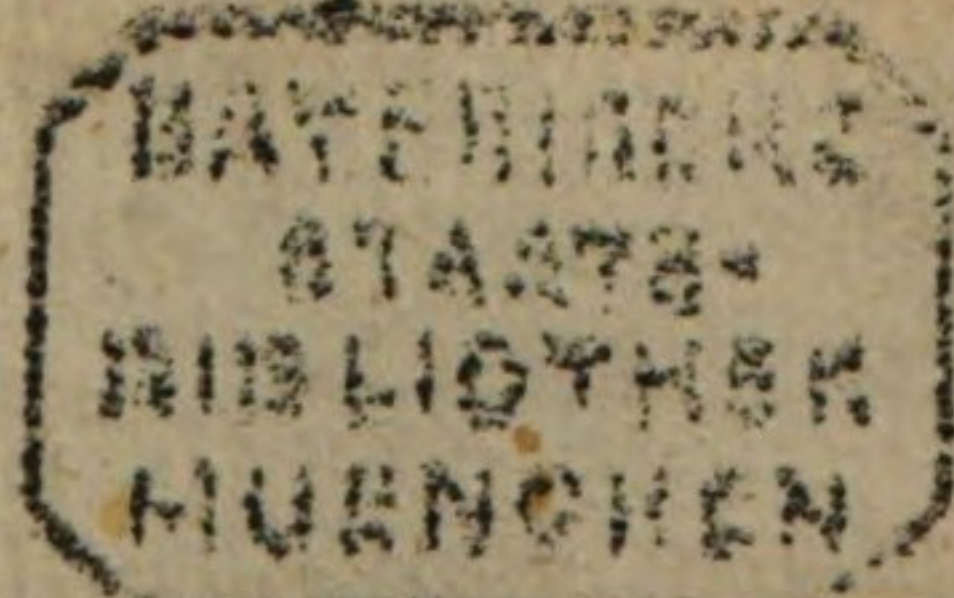
Pope Quin, who damns all churches but his own,
Complains that heresy infects the town;
That Whitfield-Garrick has misled the age,
And taints the sound religion of the stage:
Schism, he cries, has turn'd the nation's brain;
But eyes will open, and to church again.
Thou great infallible, forbear to roar,
Thy bulls and errors are rever'd no more;
When doctrines meet with general approbation,
It is not heresy, but reformation."

Colley Cibber, from whom more candour might have been expected, after he had seen Garrick's Bays, which the publick esteemed a masterpiece of comic humour, said, "Garrick was well enough, but not superior to his son Theophilus,"

VOL. VIII.

F

who



who had little more to recommend him in the part than pertness and vivacity.

Mrs. Bracegirdle, a celebrated actress, who had left the stage for more than thirty years before Garrick's first appearance, and was visited by many persons of condition and taste, thought very differently of this rising genius. In a conversation which she had with Colley Cibber, who spoke of him with an affected derogation, she reproved his malignity, and generously said, "Come, come, Cibber, tell me, if there is not something like envy in your character of this young gentleman: the actor who pleases every body must be a man of merit." The old man felt the force of this sensible rebuke: he took a pinch of snuff, and frankly replied, "Why, 'faith, Bracey, I believe you are right; the young fellow is clever."

Mr. Garrick's weekly income was, at first, very moderate, not exceeding six or seven pounds. But when it was evident, that the great emoluments from the play-house treasury were chiefly, if not entirely, owing to his labours, and that the benches of the playhouse were almost always empty when his name was not seen in the play-bills, Mr. Giffard very heartily concurred with Mr. Garrick and his friends to allow him a full moiety of the profits; and in this the manager found his advantage, for the actor was constantly employed in consequence of his being perpetually admired. To a very long and fatiguing character in the play, he would frequently add another in a farce. The distresses which he raised in the audience by his *Lear* and *Richard*, he relieved with the roguish tricks of the *Lying Valet*, or the diverting humours of the *School Boy*.

In 1742, he entered into a stated agreement with Fleetwood, patentee of Drury-lane, for the annual income

income of 500l. His fame continued to increase at the royal theatre, and soon became so extended, that a deputation was sent from Ireland to invite him to act in Dublin during the months of June, July, and August, upon very profitable conditions. These he embraced, and crossed the seas to the metropolis of Ireland, in June 1742, accompanied by Mrs. Woffington.

His success at Dublin exceeded all imagination, though much was expected from him: he was caressed by all ranks of people, as a prodigy of theatrical accomplishment. During the hottest days in the year, the playhouse was crowded with persons of fashion and rank, who were never tired with seeing and applauding the various essays of his skill.

The excessive heats became prejudicial to the frequenters of the theatre; and the epidemical distemper, which seized and carried off great numbers, was nicknamed the *Garrick fever*. Satisfied with the emoluments arising from the summer campaign, and delighted with the generous encouragement and kind countenance which the nobility and gentry of Ireland had given him, and of which he always spoke in the strongest terms of acknowledgment and gratitude, he set out for London, to renew his labours, and to receive the applause of the most critical, as well as most candid, audience in Europe.

Such an actor as Garrick, whose name, when announced in the play-bills, operated like a charm, and drew multitudes to the theatre, of consequence considerably augmented the profits of the patentee.

But at the time when all without doors was apparently gay and splendid, and the theatre of Drury-lane seemed to be in the most flourishing condition; by the strange and absurd conduct of the manager, the whole fabric was absolutely running into certain destruction.

His behaviour brought on a revolt of the principal actors, with Mr. Garrick and Mr. Macklin at their head, and for some time they seceded from the theatre. They endeavoured to procure a patent for a new theatre, but without success; and Garrick at length accommodated his dispute with the manager, Mr. Fleetwood, by engaging to play again for a salary of 6 or 700l.

In 1744, Mr. Garrick made a second voyage to Dublin, and became joint-manager of the theatre there with Mr. Sheridan. They met with great success; and Mr. Garrick returned again to London in May 1746, having considerably added to his stock of money. In 1747, he became joint-patentee of Drury-lane theatre with Mr. Lacy. Mr. Garrick and Mr. Lacy divided the business of the theatre in such a manner as not to encroach upon each other's province. Mr. Lacy took upon himself the care of the wardrobe, the scenes, and the œconomy of the household; while Mr. Garrick regulated the more important business of treating with authors, hiring actors, distributing parts in plays, superintending of rehearsals, &c. Besides the profits accruing from his half share, he was allowed an income of 500l. for his acting, and some particular emoluments for altering plays, farces, &c.

When he opened Drury-lane theatre in 1747, Garrick spoke the following admirable Prologue, which was written for the occasion by his friend Samuel Johnson:

When Learning's triumph o'er her barbarous foes
First rear'd the stage, immortal Shakespeare rose;
Each change of many-colour'd life he drew:
Exhausted worlds, and then imagined new.
Existence saw him spurn her bounded reign,
And panting Time toil'd after him in vain.

His

His powerful strokes presiding truth impress'd,
And unresisting passion storm'd the breast.

Then Jonson came, instructed from the school,
To please in method, and invent by rule ;
His studious patience, and laborious art,
By regular approach assail'd the heart:

Cold Approbation gave the ling'ring bays,
For those who durst not censure, scarce could praise.

A mortal born, he met the general doom,
But left, like Egypt's kings, a lasting tomb.

The wits of Charles found easier ways to fame,
Nor wish'd for Jonsons's art, or Shakespeare's
flame ;

Themselves they studied, as they felt they writ ;
Intrigue was plot, obscenity was wit.

Vice always found a sympathetic friend,
They pleas'd their age, and did not aim to mend.

Yet bards like these aspir'd to lasting praise,
And proudly hop'd to pimp in future days :

Their cause was gen'ral, their supports were strong,
Their slaves were willing, and their reign was long ;
Till shame regain'd the post that sense betray'd,
And Virtue call'd oblivion to her aid.

Then crush'd by rules, and weaken'd as refin'd,
For years the power of tragedy declin'd :

From bard to bard the frigid caution crept,
Till declamation roar'd, while passion slept.

Yet still did Virtue deign the stage to tread,
Philosophy remain'd, though Nature fled.

But, forc'd at length her ancient reign to quit,
She saw great Faustus lay the ghost of wit ;

Exulting Folly hail'd the joyful day,

And pantomime and song confirm'd her sway.

But who the coming changes can presage,
And mark the future periods of the stage ?

Perhaps, if skill could distant times explore,

New Behns, new Durseys, yet remain in store.

Perhaps, where Lear has rav'd, and Hamlet dy'd,

On flying cares new forcerers may ride.
 Perhaps (for who can guess the effects of chance?)
 Here Hunt may box, or Mahomet may dance.
 Hard is his lot, that, here by fortune plac'd,
 Must watch the wild vicissitudes of taste;
 With every meteor of caprice must play,
 And chace the new-blown bubbles of the day.
 Ah! let not Censure term our fate our choice,
 The stage but echoes back the public voice;
 The drama's laws, the drama's patrons give,
 For we that live to please, must please to live.
 Then prompt no more the follies you decry,
 As tyrants doom their tools of guilt to die:
 'Tis yours this night to bid the reign commence
 Of rescu'd nature, and reviving sense;
 To chace the charms of sound, the pomp of show,
 For useful mirth and salutary woe;
 Bid scenic virtue form the rising age,
 And Truth diffuse her radiance from the stage.

Order, decency, and decorum, were the first objects which our young manager kept constantly in his eye at the commencement of his administration. He was so accomplished himself in all the external behaviour, as well as in the more valuable talents of his profession, that his example was greatly conducive to that regularity which he laboured to establish.

Punctuality in attendance at rehearsals was exacted and complied with, and as much due attendance paid to the business of the scene as during the time of acting a play. Those players who had fallen into an unlucky habit of imperfection in their parts, and of being obliged to supply that defect by assuming a bold front, and forging matter of their own, Mr. Garrick steadily discouraged, till, by being laid aside

aside for some time, they had learnt to pay a proper respect to the audience and the author.

In distributing parts he consulted the genius of the actor; and though he was not without those prejudices which no man can be entirely divested of, yet, in general, the characters were very well suited to those who represented them.

In 1749, Mr. Garrick was married to Mademoiselle Violetti, a young lady, who, as Mr. Davies says, to great elegance of form, and many polite accomplishments, joined the more amiable virtues of the mind. In 1763, 1764, and 1765, he made a journey in France and Italy, accompanied by Mrs. Garrick, who, from the day of her marriage till the death of her husband, was never separated from him for twenty-four hours. During his stay abroad, his company was desired by many foreigners of high birth and great merit. He was sometimes invited to give the company a taste of that art in which he was known so greatly to excel. Such a request he very readily consented to, for indeed his compliance cost him nothing. He could, without the least preparation, transform himself into any character, tragic or comic, and seize instantaneously upon any passion of the human mind. He could make a sudden transition from violent rage, and even madness, to the extremes of levity and humour, and go through the whole circle of theatric evolution with the most surprising velocity.

One of the illustrious princes of Italy requested that he would favour him with some very striking or affecting scene in one of the most admired English tragedies. Mr. Garrick immediately recited a soliloquy of Macbeth, which is spoken during the instant of time when a dagger is presented to the disturbed imagination of a man ready to perpetrate a horrid murder. His ardent look, expressive tones,

and impassioned action, convinced the nobleman of his great theatric excellence. But the most remarkable instance which we ever heard of our Roscius's great power to raise the attention, and fix the admiration of an intelligent and very polite company, was told to Mr. Davies by a gentleman of unquestioned veracity, and who related the occurrence to him, from the mouth of one who was present when it fell out.

Not long before Mr. Garrick left Paris, in 1765, several persons of the first distinction of both sexes, English and French, met by appointment at the hotel de ——. Mr. and Mrs. Garrick, and Mademoiselle Clairon, were of the party. The conversation turned for some time on the belles lettres, in which the merits of several eminent writers were discussed with equal judgment and candour. Many critical observations were made on the action and eloquence of the French and English theatres; and, at the request of this very brilliant circle, La Clairon and Garrick consented to exhibit various specimens of their theatrical talents, which produced great entertainment. This friendly contest lasted for a considerable time, with great animation on both sides. The company loudly declared their approbation, in the strongest terms, of the two exhibitors.

It was remarked, that the French gave the preference to Mr. Garrick; and that the English, with equal politeness, adjudged the victory to Mademoiselle Clairon. But, as the greater part of the former were but little acquainted with the English language, Mr. Garrick was induced to relate a certain fact, and afterwards to exhibit it by action, which happened in one of the provinces of France at the time he was there, and of which he had been an eye-witness. A father, he said, was fondling his child at an open window, from whence they looked into the street.

By

By one unlucky effort, the child sprang from his father's arms, fell upon the ground, and died upon the spot. What followed, he said, was a language which every body understood, for it was the language of nature: he immediately threw himself into the attitude in which the father appeared at the time the child leaped from his arms.

The influence which the representation of the father's agony produced on the company, and exhibited by this darling son of Nature, in the silent, but expressive language of unutterable sorrow, is easier to be imagined than expressed: let it suffice to say, that the greatest astonishment was succeeded by abundant tears.

As soon as the company had recovered from their agitation, Mademoiselle Clairon caught Mr. Garrick in her arms, and kissed him: then turning to Mrs. Garrick, she apologized for her conduct, by saying "it was an involuntary mark of her applause."

On the death of Mr. Lacy, joint-patentee of Drury-lane with Mr. Garrick, in 1773, the whole management of that theatre devolved on Mr. Garrick. But in 1776, being about sixty years of age, he sold his share of the patent, and formed a resolution of quitting the stage. He was, however, determined, before he left the theatre, to give the publick proofs of his abilities to delight them as highly as he had ever done in the flower and vigour of his life. To this end, about a fortnight or three weeks previous to his taking his final leave, he presented them with some of the most capital and trying characters of Shakespeare; with Hamlet, Richard, and Lear; besides other parts which were less fatiguing. Hamlet and Lear were repeated; Richard he acted once only, and by the king's command. His majesty was much surprised to see
F 5
him,

him, in an age so advanced, run about the field of battle with so much fire, force, and agility.

He finished his dramatic race with one of his favourite parts, with Felix, in *The Wonder, a Woman keeps a Secret*. When the play was ended, Mr. Garrick advanced towards the audience with much palpitation of mind, and visible emotion in his countenance. No premeditation whatever could prepare him for this affecting scene. He bowed—he paused—the spectators were all attention.—After a short struggle of nature, he recovered from the shock he had felt, and addressed his auditors in the following words :

“Ladies and Gentlemen,

“It has been customary with persons under my circumstances to address you in a farewell epilogue. I had the same intention, and turned my thoughts that way ; but indeed I found myself then as incapable of writing such an epilogue, as I should be now of speaking it.

“The gingle of rhyme, and the language of fiction, would but ill-suit my present feelings. This is to me a very awful moment; it is no less than parting for ever with those from whom I have received the greatest kindness and favours, and upon the spot where that kindness and those favours were enjoyed.” [Here he was unable to proceed till he was relieved by a shower of tears.]

“Whatever may be the changes of my future life, the deepest impression of your kindness will always remain here,” [putting his hand on his breast]
“fixed and unalterable.

“I will very readily agree to my successors having more skill and ability for their station than I have ; but I defy them all to take more sincere, and more uninterrupted pains for your favour, or to be
more

more truly sensible of it, than is your humble servant."

After a profound obeisance, he retired, amidst the tears and acclamations of a most crowded and brilliant audience.

Mr. Garrick frequently, when disengaged from business, attended the debates of the House of Commons, especially on such important questions as he knew would bring up all the best speakers of both parties.

In the spring of 1777, he happened to be present in the gallery. During a certain motion, which produced an altercation between a right honourable member and another honourable gentleman, which proceeded to that degree of warmth, that the Speaker and the House were obliged to interpose, to prevent some apprehended bad consequences; whilst the House was in this agitation, a Shropshire member happened to observe that Mr. Garrick was sitting in the gallery, and immediately moved to clear the house.

Mr. Burke rose, and appealed to the honourable assembly, whether it could possibly be consistent with the rules of decency and liberality, to exclude from the hearing of their debates a man to whom they were all obliged; one who was the great master of eloquence, in whose school they had all imbibed the art of speaking, and been taught the elements of rhetoric. For his part, he owned that he had been greatly indebted to his instructions. Much more he said in commendation of Mr. Garrick, and was warmly seconded by Mr. Fox and Mr. T. Townshend, who very copiously displayed the great merit of their old preceptor, as they treated him: they reprobated the motion of the gentleman with great warmth and indignation.

The house almost unanimously concurred in exempting Mr. Garrick from the general order of quitting the gallery. He wrote the following poem on the occasion :

Squire B——n rose with deep intent,
 And notify'd to parliament,
 That I, it was a shame and sin,
 When others were shut out, got in ;
 Asserting in his wise oration,
 I gloried in my situation.
 I own my features might betray
 Peculiar joy I felt that day ;
 I glory when my mind is feasted
 With dainties it has seldom tasted.
 When reason chuses Fox's tongue
 To be more rapid, clear, and strong ;
 When from his classic urn Burke pours
 A copious stream through banks of flowers ;
 When Barré stern, with accents deep,
 Calls up lord North, and murders sleep ;
 And if his lordship rise to speak ;
 Then wit and argument awake :
 When Rigby speaks, and all may hear him,
 Who can withstand, *ridendo verum* ?
 When Thurlow's words attention bind,
 The spells of a superior mind ;
 Now, whether I were Whig or Tory,
 This was a time for me to glory ;
 My glory farther still extends,
 For most of these I call my friends :
 But if, 'Squire B——n, you were hurt
 To see me, as you thought, so pert,
 You might have punish'd my transgression,
 And damp'd the ardour of expression.
 A brute there is, whose voice confounds,
 And frights all others with strange sounds ;

Had

Had you, your matchless pow'rs displaying,
 Like him, 'Squire B——n, set a braying,
 I should have lost all exultation,
 Nor gloried in my situation."

In Christmas, 1778, Mr. and Mrs. Garrick were invited to the country seat of Earl Spencer, where they had frequently been welcome guests. In the midst of this social happiness, and rational pleasure, which every body enjoys with that noble family, Mr. Garrick was seized with a terrible fit of his old distemper. His having the herpes, or what is commonly called the shingles, at the same time, which perfectly covered his loins, alarmed Mrs. Garrick greatly, though the physicians said it was a matter of no importance. He was so well recovered of his disorder, the gravel and stone, that he determined to set out for London. He arrived at his house in the Adelphi on Friday the fifteenth of January, 1779. The next day he sent for his apothecary, Mr. Lawrence, who found him dressing himself, and seemingly in good health, but somewhat alarmed that he had not, for many hours, discharged any urine, when his constant practice had been, for some years, to make water every four hours. Mr. Lawrence observed to him, that this was no sufficient cause to make him uneasy; but when, on the next day, he found the same symptom continue, he judged it proper to acquaint Dr. Cadogan with it. The doctor conceived it to be of so serious a nature, that he told Mr. Garrick his disorder was so uncertain in its progress, that it was necessary to inform him, if he had any worldly affairs to settle, it would be prudent to dispatch them as soon as possible. Mr. Garrick assured him, that nothing of that sort lay on his mind; and that he was not afraid to die.

The

The distemper was incessantly gaining ground: the fluids not passing in their natural course brought on a kind of stupor, which increased gradually to the time of his death.

About two days before he died, he was visited by an old acquaintance, a man whose company and conversation every body covets, because his humour is harmless, and his pleasantry diverting. He was introduced to Mrs. Garrick, who was much indisposed, from the fatigue she had undergone in her long and constant attendance upon her husband; a duty which she had never omitted during any illness of his life. She persuaded this friend to stay and dine with her, expecting from him some little alleviation of her uneasiness from sympathy, and some ease of condolment from his company in her present situation. While they were talking, Mr. Garrick came into the room; but oh! how changed! from that vivacity and sprightliness which used to accompany every thing he said, and every thing he did! His countenance was fallow and wan, his movement slow and solemn. Being wrapped in a rich night-gown, like that which he always wore in Lufignan, the venerable old king of Jerusalem, he presented himself to the imagination of his friend as if he was just ready to act that character. He sat down; and during the space of an hour, the time he remained in the room, he did not utter a word. He rose, and withdrew to his chamber. Mrs. Garrick and the gentleman dined.

Dr. Heberden and Dr. Warren were now called in. Several other physicians, many of whom were his intimate acquaintance, attended, without any desire of reward, and solely from an eager inclination to give him relief, and to prolong a life so much valued by the publick, and so dear to his friends. When Dr. Schomberg approached Mr. Garrick, he,

he, with a placid smile on his countenance, took him by the hand, and said, "Though last, not least in love."

The stupor was not so powerful as to hinder him from conversing occasionally with a philosophical cheerfulness. He told Mr. Lawrence, that he did not regret his being childless; for he knew the quickness of his feelings was so great, that, in case it had been his misfortune to have had disobedient children, he could not have supported such an affliction.

On the day before his death, seeing a number of gentlemen in his apartment, he asked Mr. Lawrence who they were: he was told they were all physicians, who came with an intention to be of service to him. He shook his head, and repeated the following lines of Horatio in the Fair Penitent:

Another, and another, still succeeds:

And the last fool is welcome as the former.

During the remainder of his time, he continued easy and composed, and conversed with great tranquillity. He had so little apprehension of death being so near that, he said to the servant who gave him a draught, a day or two before his death, "Well, Tom, I shall do very well yet, and make you amends for all this trouble."

He died on Wednesday morning, January the 20th, 1779, at eight o'clock, without a groan. Mr. Garrick's disease was pronounced by Mr. Pott to be a palsy in the kidneys.

On Monday, February 1, the body of Mr. Garrick was conveyed from his own house in the Adelphi, and most magnificently interred in Westminster-Abbey, under the monument of his
beloved

beloved Shakespeare. He was attended to the grave by persons of the first rank ; by men illustrious for genius, and famous for science ; by those who loved him living, and lamented his death.

Twenty-four of the principal actors of both theatres were also attendants at the funeral ; and with unfeigned sorrow regretted the loss of so great an ornament to their profession, and so munificent a benefactor to their charitable institution, the fund for the support of decayed players of Drury lane theatre. It is computed, that, by the product of his labours in acting annually capital parts, and by donations of one kind or other, he gained for this beneficial institution a capital of near 4,500l.

Mr. Davies remarks, that Garrick “ was viewed by the world in general in a different light from all actors of this, or any other nation, antient or modern.” Persons of the most elevated rank in his own country, ministers of state, nobility, generals and admirals, and the most distinguished persons, visited him, and cultivated his acquaintance. He was also visited by illustrious foreigners. When Garrick was on a visit at Mount Edgumbe, the following lines were addressed to him by the great earl of Chatham, then in the neighbourhood :

“ LEAVE, Garrick, the rich landscape, proudly
gay,

Docks, forts, and navies bright'ning all the bay :
To my plain roof repair, primæval seat !

Yet there no wonders your quick eyes can meet,
Save, should you deem it wonderful to find,
Ambition cur'd, and an unpassion'd mind ;
A statesman without pow'r, and without gall ;
Hating no courtiers, happier than them all ;
Bow'd to no yoke, nor crouching for applause,
Vot'ry alone to freedom and the laws ;

Herds,

Herds, flocks, and smiling Ceres deck our plain,
And, interspers'd, an heart-enlivening train
Of sportive children frolic o'er the green;
Mean time pure love looks on, and consecrates
the scene.

Come then, immortal spirit of the stage,
Great Nature's proxy, glass of ev'ry age;
Come, taste the simple life of patriarchs old,
Who, rich in rural peace, ne'er thought of pomp
or gold."

Mr. GARRICK'S ANSWER.

"WHEN Peleus' son, untaught to yield,
Wrathful forsook the hostile field;
His breast still warm with heav'nly fire,
He tun'd the lay, and swept the lyre.

So Chatham, whose exalted soul,
Pervaded and inspir'd the whole;
Where, far by martial glory led,
Britain her sails and banners spread,
Retires (tho' Wisdom's God dissuades),
And seeks repose in rural shades.
Yet thither comes the God confess'd;
Celestial form! a well-known guest.

Nor slow he moves with solemn air,
Nor on his brow hangs pensive care;
Nor in his hand th' historic page,
Gives lessons to experienc'd age;
As when in vengeful ire he rose,
And plann'd the fate of Britain's foes;
While the wing'd hours obedient stand,
And instant speed the dread command.

Cheerful he came, all blithe and gay,
Fair blooming like the son of May;

Adown

Adown his radiant shoulder hung
 A harp, by all the Muses strung;
 Smiling he to his friend resign'd
 This foother of the human mind."

Mr. Davies says, that "Garrick's manner of living was splendid, though somewhat below his income, as became a prudent man. By some he was said to be parsimonious, nay, avaricious: others gave out that he made too great and ostentatious a parade of magnificence, unbecoming the condition of a player. To attempt to please all the world, would be just as idle, as to despise its censures when founded upon truth or probability. Mr. Garrick kept a plentiful table; he rejoiced to see his friends at his board; he kept horses and carriages, and had a number of servants, and an equipage, such as became a man of his large fortune; but all his expences were regulated by the strictest oeconomy.

"The abhorrence of profusion and waste he imbibed in his earliest years; and his moderation, during that tide of wealth which flowed in upon him constantly, enabled him to do many acts of kindness and charity. No man seemed more anxious to get money, and none more willing to bestow it generously. To those who knew the sums he constantly gave away, it would appear, that his sole end of acquiring wealth was for the benefit of others. I shall not talk of his more public charities and contributions; I mean such actions only as were less known to the world; his benevolence was uniform, not a sudden start of humour, proceeding from whim and caprice, or like scanty streams from a small rivult; no, his bounty resembled a large, noble, and flowing river,

That

That glorify'd the banks which bound it in.

SHAKESPEARE.

It was a very honourable circumstance of his life, that in the very dawnings of success, when he first tasted of Fortune's favours, and had acquired a very moderate portion of riches, he opened his hand to those who solicited his kindness, and was ready to assist all who applied to him. Were it possible to know how much money he lent without the least prospect of its being paid, we should find it amount to a very large sum. His mind was so bountiful, that he scarcely knew what it was to deny. He was once solicited by a friend to give a trifle to a poor widow. He asked how much he should give. About two guineas. No, that I will not. Why, then, give what you please. He presented his friend with a bank note of 30l. Of this I should despise the mention, if it were a matter of rarity and wonder. A gentlewoman, who had no claim to his regard, except the knowing him from his youth, and the being acquainted with his relations at Lichfield, applied to him for assistance in her necessities. He made her a present of one hundred pounds. He had several almoners, to whom he gave sums of money to distribute to such objects as they approved. Heaven only knows the extent of that beneficence which flowed continually from this large-minded man.

“ There are two remarkably generous deeds of Mr. Garrick, which are so well authenticated, that it would be an act of injustice to his memory to conceal them from the world. A gentleman of fashion, and a man universally beloved and esteemed, borrowed five hundred pounds of Mr. Garrick, for which sum he gave his note of hand. By some vicissitude of fortune the affairs of this gentleman were greatly distressed; his friends and relations, who

who loved him, were determined to free him from uneasiness, by satisfying his creditors. A day of meeting for that purpose was appointed, on which they were to be very chearful. Mr. Garrick heard of it, and, instead of taking advantage of the information to put in his claim, he inclosed the 500l. note in a letter, in which he told the gentleman, that he had been informed, that a jovial meeting was to take place between him and his friends, and that it was to be a bon-fire day; he therefore desired he would consign the note to the flames.

“The other anecdote is still more to Mr. Garrick’s honour. He was very intimate with an eminent surgeon, who died several years since, a very amiable man, who often dined and supped with Mr. and Mrs. Garrick. One day after dinner, the gentleman declared, that his affairs were in such a situation, that without the assistance of a friend, who would lend him a thousand pounds, he should be at a loss what to do. A thousand pounds! said Mr. Garrick, that is a devilish large sum! Well now, pray what security can you give for that money? Upon my word, replied the surgeon, no other than my own. Here’s a pretty fellow, said Rolcius, turning to Mrs. Garrick, he wants a thousand pounds upon his personal security! Well, come, I’ll tell you one thing for your comfort; I know a man, that at my desire will lend you a thousand pounds. He immediately drew upon his banker for that sum, and gave the draft to his friend. Mr. Garrick never asked for, or received a shilling of it.”—Besides his extraordinary merit as an actor, Garrick was the author of several ingenious dramatic pieces, particularly, “The Lying Valet,” “Miss in her Teens,” and “Lethe.”

*** *Authorities.* Memoirs of the Life of David Garrick, by Thomas Davies, 2vols. 8vo. ed. 1780. Annual Register, &c.

THE LIFE OF DR. TOBIAS SMOLLETT.

[A. D. 1720, to 1771.]

TOBIAS SMOLLETT was born about the year 1720, at a small village, within two miles of Cameron, on the banks of the river Severn. He appears to have received a classical education, and was bred to the practice of physic and surgery. At the age of eighteen he wrote a tragedy, entitled, "The Regicide," founded on the story of the assassination of James I. of Scotland; which was afterwards altered and improved, and published by subscription. He was some time on board a ship of war, as surgeon, or surgeon's mate; and was present at the siege of Carthagen in 1741. His connexion with the sea seems not to have been of any very long continuance. He came to London, and applied himself to literary pursuits, and is supposed to have written several pieces before he became known to the public by his more considerable productions. In 1746, he published a satire called "Advice;" and the following year another, which he entitled, "Reproof." In the former year he also wrote the following poem, to which he gave the title of "The Tears of Scotland," and in which he expressed his indignation at the severities which were exercised upon his countrymen, and the ravages which were committed in

in Scotland after the battle of Culloden, and the suppression of the rebellion.

I.

“ MOURN, hapless Caledonia, mourn
Thy banish'd peace, thy laurels torn !
Thy sons, for valour long renown'd,
Lie slaughter'd on their native ground ;
Thy hospitable roofs no more
Invite the stranger to the door ;
In smoaky ruins sunk they lie,
The monuments of cruelty.

II.

The wretched owner sees afar
His all become the prey of war ;
Bethinks him of his babes and wife,
Then smites his breast, and curses life.
Thy swains are famish'd on the rocks,
Where once they fed their wanton flocks :
Thy ravish'd virgins shriek in vain ;
Thy infants perish on the plain.

III.

What boots it then, in every clime,
Thro' the wide spreading waste of time,
Thy martial glory, crown'd with praise,
Still shone with undiminish'd blaze ?
Thy tow'ring spirit now is broke,
Thy neck is bended to the yoke.
What foreign arms could never quell,
By civil rage and rancour fell.

IV. The

IV.

The rural pipe, and merry lay,
No more shall cheer the happy day :
No social scenes of gay delight
Beguile the dreary winter night :
No strains, but those of sorrow, flow,
And nought be heard but sounds of woe,
While the pale phantoms of the slain
Glide nightly o'er the silent plain.

V.

O baneful cause ! oh, fatal morn !
Accurs'd to ages yet unborn !
The sons against their father stood,
The parent shed his children's blood.
Yet, when the rage of battle ceas'd,
The victor's soul was not appeas'd :
The naked and forlorn must feel
Devouring flames, and murd'ring steel !

VI.

The pious mother, doom'd to death,
Forfaken wanders o'er the heath,
The bleak wind whistles round her head,
Her helpless orphans cry for bread ;
Bereft of shelter, food, and friend,
She views the shades of night descend,
And, stretch'd beneath th' inclement skies,
Weeps o'er her tender babes and dies.

VII.

While the warm blood bedews my veins,
And unimpair'd remembrance reigns,
Resentment of my country's fate
Within my filial breast shall beat ;

And,

And, spite of her insulting foe,
My sympathizing verse shall flow :
Mourn, hapless Caledonia, mourn
Thy banish'd peace, thy laurels torn."

In 1748, Smollett published his novel of "Roderick Random," which had an extensive sale, and procured him a considerable degree of reputation. It is said, that some of the incidents of his own life, particularly the earlier part of it, and some real characters among his acquaintance, were introduced into this work. In 1752, he published "The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle." He introduced into this book, by way of episode, and which contributed greatly to promote its sale, some of the adventures of Lady Vane. In this work he also endeavoured to ridicule Dr. Akenfide, in the description of the entertainment given by the Republican doctor, after the manner of the antients. Smollett appears to have conceived a dislike to Akenfide, on account of the difference of their political sentiments. Akenfide was an ardent friend to liberty; while the principles of Smollett were more congenial to those of the Tories and the Jacobites.

In 1752, he published, in 4to, "An Essay on the external Use of Water, in a Letter to Dr. —, with particular Remarks upon the present Method of using the Mineral Waters at Bath, in Somersetshire, and a Plan for rendering them more safe, agreeable, and efficacious." He had now taken the degree of doctor of physic; but from what university he received his diploma, or in what year, we have met with no account. About this time he attempted to settle as a practitioner of physic at Bath; and it was with this view that he wrote his piece on the Bath Waters. But at Bath he was unsuccessful;

successful ; and it is said, that the chief reason of this was, that he could not render himself agreeable to the women, though he possessed a very handsome and graceful person. Abandoning physic, therefore, altogether as a profession, he fixed his residence at Chelsea, and turned his thoughts entirely to writing and translating. He published translations of *Gil Blas*, and of *Don Quixote*, both of which were well executed, and well received. In 1757, he published his "*History of England*," which was first printed in 4to, and afterwards re-printed in 8vo, and, being published in numbers, had a great sale ; so that he is said to have received 2000*l.* for writing the "*History and the Continuation*." This work is often deficient in impartiality, and many instances of misrepresentation occur in it ; but some parts of it are much superior to others, and it has great merit in point of style.

In 1755, he set on foot "*The Critical Review*," and continued the principal manager of it, till he went abroad in the year 1763. As he was apt to be somewhat acrimonious in his censures of other writers, and was generally known to be the conductor of this literary journal, he was engaged in several contests on that account. Among other controversies which his engagements in this publication involved him, the most material in its consequences was that which was occasioned by his remarks on a pamphlet published by admiral Knowles. That gentleman, in defence of his conduct, on the expedition to Rochfort, published a vindication of himself, which falling under the doctor's examination, produced some very severe strictures both on the performance as well as on the character of the writer of it. The Admiral immediately commenced a prosecution against the printer ;

ter; declaring, at the same time, that he desired only to be informed who the writer was, that, if he proved to be a gentleman, he might obtain the satisfaction of one from him. In this affair the doctor behaved both with prudence and with spirit. Desirous of compromising the dispute with the admiral in an amicable manner, he applied to his friend Mr. Wilkes, to interpose his good offices with his opponent, in the following letter:

“DEAR SIR,

“Chelsea, March 24, 1759.

“*Ecce iterum Crispinus*.—Your generosity with respect to Johnson shall be the theme of our applause and thanksgiving. I shall be very proud to find myself comprehended in your league offensive and defensive; nay, I consider myself already as a contracting party, and have recourse to the assistance of my allies. It is not, I believe, unknown to you that admiral Knowles has taken exception at a paragraph in the Critical Review of last May, and commenced a prosecution against the printer. Now, whatever termination the trial may have, we shall infallibly be exposed to a considerable expence, and therefore I wish to see the prosecution quashed. Some gentlemen, who are my friends, have undertaken to find out, and talk with those who are supposed to have influence with the said Admiral; may I beg the same favour of you and your friends? The trial will come on in the beginning of May, and, if the affair cannot be compromised, we intend to kick up a dust, and die hard. In a word, if that foolish admiral has any regard to his own character he will be quiet, rather than provoke further the resentment of,

“Dear Sir, &c.

“T. SMOLLETT.”

The

The admiral continued inflexible; and just as sentence was going to be pronounced against the printer, the doctor came into court, avowed himself the author of the strictures, and declared himself ready to give Mr. Knowles any satisfaction he chose. The admiral immediately commenced a fresh action against the Doctor, who was found guilty, fined £.100, and condemned to three months imprisonment in the King's Bench. It is there he is said to have written "The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves," in which he has described some remarkable characters, then his fellow-prisoners.

From the commencement of the Review, Dr. Smollett was always considered as the author of it; by this means he became frequently censured on account of articles in which he had no concern. On the publication of the "Rosciad," the author, considering himself and some of his friends as very injuriously treated in the review of that work, and imagining Dr. Smollett the author of the offensive article, retorted with great spirit in his excellent poem intituled "An Apology to the Critical Reviewers." It appears however he was mistaken in his suspicion; for Dr. Smollett hearing that Mr. Colman had also accused him of having made an attack on his moral character in the Review, the doctor exculpated himself from the charge, in a letter to Mr. Garrick.

"DEAR SIR,

"Chelsea, April 5, 1761.

"I see Mr. Colman has taken offence at the article in the Critical Review which treats of the Rosciad, and I understand he suspected me to be author of that article. Had he asked me the question, I should have freely told him I was not
the

the author of the offensive article, and readily contributed to any decent scheme which might have been proposed for his satisfaction: but, as he has appealed to the publick, I shall leave him and the real author to settle the affair between themselves, and content myself with declaring to you, and that upon my honour, that I did not write one word of the article upon the Rosciad; that I have no ill-will nor envy to Mr. Colman, whom I have always respected as a man of genius, and whose genius I shall always be ready and pleased to acknowledge either in private or publick. I envy no man of merit, and I can safely say I do not even repine at the success of those who have no merit. I am old enough to have seen and observed that we are all play-things of fortune: and that it depends upon something as insignificant and precarious as the tossing up of a half-penny, whether a man rises to affluence and honours, or continues to his dying-day struggling with the difficulties and disgraces of life. I desire to live quietly with all mankind, and if possible to be upon good terms with all those who have distinguished themselves by their extraordinary merit. I must own that, if I had examined the article upon the Rosciad before it was sent to the press, I should have put my negative on some expressions in it, though I cannot see in it any reflection to the prejudice of Mr. Colman's moral character; but I have been so hurried since my enlargement that I had not time to write one article in "The Critical Review," except that upon "Bower's History," and perhaps I shall not write another these six months. That hurry and a bad state of health have prevented me from returning in person the visit you favoured me with in the King's Bench. I beg you will accept this letter in lieu of it, and believe

believe that no man respects Mr. Garrick more than he is respected by his obliged, humble servant,

“T. SMOLLETT.”

In 1762, when the earl of Bute was first lord of the treasury, he became so justly unpopular, that he found it necessary to employ some able writers to vindicate his administration, and to palliate and defend the steps which had led to his advancement. Amongst others Dr. Smollett was pitched upon; and in defence of his patron he commenced a weekly paper, which he called “The Briton.” The first number made its appearance on the 29th of May, 1762, and was immediately followed by the publication of the “North Briton, which in the end entirely routed its antagonist, and put an end to the friendship which had for some time subsisted between Dr. Smollett and Mr. Wilkes. “The Briton” continued to be published till the 12th of February, 1763, when it was laid down. The earl of Bute resigned his post in administration, and did so little for his advocate Dr. Smollett, that he afterwards satirized him, as well as some other political characters, in his “Adventures of an Atom.”

Dr. Smollett's constitution being at length much impaired by a sedentary life, and assiduous application to study, he went abroad for his health in the month of June, 1763, and continued in France and Italy two years. He wrote an account of his Travels in a series of letters to some friends, which were published, in two volumes, 8vo, in 1766. These letters are evidently the production of a man of genius, and possess no inconsiderable degree of merit; but during his stay abroad Dr. Smollett appeared to be almost constantly under the influence of chagrin, and of ill health; and was much inclined

clined to speak unfavourably of the persons that he met with, and the places through which he passed. Before he quitted the kingdom, he found, in the road to Dover, that “the chambers were in general cold and comfortless, the beds paltry, the cookery execrable, the wine poison, the attendance bad, the publicans insolent, and the bills extortion;” and that there was “not a drop of tolerable malt liquor to be had from London to Dover.” When he arrived at Dover, he discovered, that, “without all doubt, a man could not be much worse lodged and worse treated in any part of Europe; nor would he in any other place meet with more flagrant instances of fraud, imposition, and brutality.” He met with similar evils in other places; and it was to this cynical relation of his travels, that Sterne is supposed to have alluded, in the following passage of his “Sentimental Journey,” vol. I. p. 86. “The learned Smelfungus travelled from Bologne to Paris—from Paris to Rome—and so on—but he set out with the spleen and jaundice, and every object he passed by was discoloured and distorted—He wrote an account of them, but it was nothing but the account of his miserable feelings. I met Smelfungus in the grand portico of the Pantheon—he was just coming out of it.—“It is nothing but a huge cockpit,” said he.—“I wish you had said nothing worse of the Venus of Medicis,” replied I—for in passing through Florence I had heard he had fallen foul upon the goddess, and used her worse than a common strumpet, without the least provocation in nature.—I popped upon Smelfungus again at Turin, in his return home, and a sad tale of sorrowful adventures had he to tell, wherein he spoke of moving accidents by flood and field, and of the cannibals which each other eat, the Anthropophagi—He had been flayed alive, and bedeviled,
and

and worse used than St. Bartholomew, at every stage he had come at.—“ I’ll tell it,” cried Smelfungus, “ to the world.”—“ You had better tell it,” said I, “ to your physician.”

Dr. Smollett returned from Italy into England; but finding his health continue to decline, and meeting with fresh mortifications and disappointments, he went back to Italy, where he died on the 21st of October, 1771, near Leghorn, where a monument was erected to his memory at the expence of his wife, and on which was inscribed an epitaph written by Dr. Armstrong. A pillar, with a Latin inscription, has also been erected to his memory on the banks of the Leven, by his kinsman, James Smollett, esq; of Bonhill.

Besides the pieces already mentioned, Dr. Smollett was the author of fundry small poems; of a dramatic piece called “The Reprisals, or the Tars of Old England,” which was acted with applause at Drury-lane theatre; and of the “Expedition of Humphry Clinker,” published in 1771, in three volumes, 12mo.

Dr. Smollett was a man of very considerable abilities, and possessed great talents for composition. He had a high spirit, and much irritability of temper, and was apt to speak of others with too great a degree of asperity. But to his particular friends and acquaintance he was kind and generous, even beyond the reach of his abilities. The warmth and impetuosity of his temper, and his propensity to satire, hurried him into unjust reflections in some of his pieces against lord Lyttelton and Mr. Garrick; but of this conduct he afterwards repented, and endeavoured to make some reparation in his subsequent writings. It has been remarked, that there is “a very obvious similitude between the characters of the three heroes of the doctor’s chief productions.

productions. Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, and Matthew Bramble, are all brothers of the same family. The same satirical, cynical disposition, the same generosity and benevolence, are the distinguishing and characteristical features of all three; but they are far from being servile copies or imitations of each other. They differ as much as the Ajax, Diomed, and Achilles, of Homer. This was undoubtedly a great effort of genius; and the doctor seems to have described his own character at the different stages and situations of his life."

* * * *Authorities.* Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Dr. Smollett, prefixed to an edition of his Poems and Plays, published in small 8vo. in 1784. by T. Evans. Biographia Dramatica. Smollett's Travels, &c. New and Gen. Biog. Dict. 8vo. edit. 1784.

THE LIFE OF CHARLES CHURCHILL.

[A. D. 1731, to 1764.]

CHARLES CHURCHILL was born in Vine-street, in the parish of St. John's, Westminster, in the year 1731. His father, who was a respectable clergyman, was curate and lecturer of that

that parish, and was possessed besides of a living in the country. Young Charles received his grammatical education at Westminster school; in which he soon distinguished himself so far, as to make his tutors sensible that he was a lad of considerable abilities. His application, however, by no means kept pace with his natural talents; so that the chief character he obtained was, that he was a boy that could do well if he would. The vivacity of his imagination, and the dissipation of his temper, prevented his making that degree of improvement which might reasonably have been expected. When, therefore, he was sent by his father to the University of Oxford, he was refused an admittance into that seat of literature, on account of his deficiency in the learned languages. It was, however, given out by himself and his friends, that he could have answered the college examination; had he thought proper; but that he so much despised the trifling questions which were proposed to him, that, instead of returning suitable replies, he only launched out into satirical reflexions on the abilities of the gentleman, whose office it was to make the trial of his literary improvements. Some time after his rejection at the University, when he was little more than seventeen years of age, he contracted an intimacy with a young lady in the neighbourhood; which ended in a hasty marriage. He now, however, applied himself so much to literature, made such a progress in it, and sustained so good a character, that, notwithstanding his want of an university education, he was thought worthy of being admitted into Holy Orders at the usual time of obtaining them, and accordingly was ordained by Dr. Sherlock, at that time bishop of London. The first preferment he received in the church was a small curacy of thirty pounds a year in Wales. To that

remote part of the country he carried his wife, and, having taken a little house, he applied himself to the duties of his station with chearfulness and assiduity. His behaviour, we are told, gained him the love and esteem of his parishioners; and his sermons, though somewhat raised above the level of his audience, were commended and followed. His chief disturbance was the smallness of his income, which he must have found very scanty, even if he had possessed œconomy; but that was no part of his character. To supply, therefore, the deficiency of his scanty salary, he entered into a branch of trade which he hoped might raise him to competence, and, perhaps, to riches, but which, in fact, involved him in debts that long kept him in perplexity and trouble. The business in which he engaged was that of keeping a cyder-warehouse, with a view of vending that commodity in the different parts of the neighbouring country. A man of genius and a poet was but ill-qualified for such an undertaking. Mr. Churchill could not descend to the patience and frugality which are necessary in the common course of merchandize, where small gains are to be quietly expected, and carefully accumulated. A kind of rural bankruptcy was, therefore, the consequence of the attempt.

The ill success of Churchill's trading project brought him back to London; and, his father dying soon after, he succeeded him as curate and lecturer in the Parish of St. John's. The emoluments of that situation not amounting to quite an hundred pounds a year, in order to improve his finances, he undertook to teach young ladies to read and write English with propriety and correctness, and was engaged for this purpose in the Boarding-school of Mrs. Dennis. In this new employment Mr. Churchill conducted himself with all the decorum becoming

becoming his clerical profession. Still, however, his mode of living bore no proportion to his income; so that he contracted a variety of debts, which he was totally incapable of paying, and he seemed in great danger of being lodged in a jail. From that evil, however, he was relieved by the benevolent interposition of Dr. Lloyd, the second master of Westminster School, and father of Robert Lloyd, the poet. The doctor undertook to treat with Churchill's creditors, and succeeded in engaging them to consent to a composition of five shillings in the pound. But it is supposed, upon good grounds, that Churchill afterwards paid at least a part of his creditors the full value of their debts.

Though Churchill had not hitherto appeared in the world under the character of an author, he was known among his acquaintance to be a man of a very vigorous imagination, and a strong understanding; and he was in the habits of intimacy with Thornton, Colman, and Lloyd, who had already begun to make a considerable figure in the republic of letters. He had also been a diligent frequenter of the Theatre, and had bestowed great attention on stage representation: so that he was well qualified for delineating the excellencies and defects of the actors, which the vigour of his fancy, and the strength of his conceptions, enabled him to do in the most lively colours, in "The Rosciad," which was published in 1761. By this publication he gained great celebrity, which was encreased by the clamours of the players against it; for the poem abounded much more in satire, than in panegyric. The Critical Reviewers having given an unfavourable account of his piece, he soon after published his "Apology;" addressed to the Critical Reviewers. His next production was entituled, "Night; an Epistle to Robert Lloyd;" which was followed by

the first book of "The Ghost;" a work that took its rise from a ridiculous imposture carried on in Cock-lane, near West Smithfield. Neither of these performances being so popular as "The Rosciad," Mr. Churchill was desirous of producing something which should more strongly excite the curiosity of the publick. Accordingly he published his "Prophecy of Famine, a Scots Pastoral," which was a satire against Scotland, and the Scottish nation, and which had a very rapid and extensive sale.

In 1763, he published "The Conference," the plan of which is similar to one of Pope's satires. A dialogue is supposed to be carried on between the author and a nobleman, who is represented as giving him much good worldly advice, to which he answers with great spirit, and in his replies indulges his satiric vein with much freedom. In this poem are the following lines:

C. Ah! what, my Lord, hath private life to do
With things of public nature? why to view
Would you thus cruelly those scenes unfold,
Which, without pain and horror to behold,
Must speak me something more, or less than man;
Which friends may pardon, but I never can?
Look back! a thought which borders on despair,
Which human nature must, yet cannot bear.
'Tis on the babbling of a busy world,
Where praise and censure are at random hurl'd,
Which can the meanest of my thoughts controul,
Or shake one settled purpose of my soul,
Free and at large might their wild curses roam,
If All, if All alas! were well at home.

No—'tis the tale which angry Conscience tells,
When she with more than tragic horror swells
Each circumstance of guilt; when stern, but true,
She brings bad actions forth into review;

And,

And, like the dread hand-writing on the wall,
 Bids late Remorse awake at Reason's call,
 Arm'd at all points bids Scorpion Vengeance pass,
 And to the mind holds up Reflection's glass,
 The mind, which starting heaves the heart-felt
 groan,

And hates that form she knows to be her own.

Enough of this—let private sorrows rest—
 As to the Publick I dare stand the test;
 Dare proudly boast, I feel no wish above
 The good of ENGLAND, and my country's love;
 Stranger to party-rage, by Reason's voice,
 Unerring guide, directed in my choice,
 Not all the tyrant pow'rs of earth combin'd,
 No, nor of hell, shall make me change my mind.
 What! herd with men my honest soul disdains,
 Men who, with fervile zeal, are forging chains
 For Freedom's neck, and lend a helping hand
 To spread destruction o'er my native land!
 What! shall I not, e'en to my latest breath,
 In the full face of danger and of death,
 Exert that little strength which Nature gave,
 And boldly stem, or perish in the wave!"

The same year Churchill published "The Author;" in which he satirized several literary and other characters of that time, and in which are the following lines:

"What's in the name of *Lord*, that I should fear
 To bring their vices to the public ear?
 Flows not the honest blood of humble swains
 Quick as the tide which swells a monarch's veins?
 Monarchs, who wealth and titles can bestow,
 Cannot make virtues in succession flow.
 Would'st thou, proud man, be safely plac'd above
 The censure of the Muse, deserve her love;

Act

Act as thy birth demands, as nobles ought ;
 Look back, and, by thy worthy father taught,
 Who *earn'd* those honours, thou wert *born* to wear,
 Follow his steps, and be his virtue's heir.
 But if, regardless of the road to fame,
 You start aside, and tread the paths of shame ;
 If such thy life, that, should thy fire arise,
 The sight of such a son would blast his eyes,
 Would make him curse the hour that gave thee
 birth,
 Would drive him, shudd'ring, from the face of
 earth
 Once more, with shame and sorrow, 'mongst the
 dead,
 In endless night to hide his rev'rend head ;
 If such thy life, tho' kings had made thee more
 Than ever king a scoundrel made before,
 Nay, to allow thy pride a deeper spring,
 Tho' God in vengeance had made thee a king,
 Taking on Virtue's wing her daring flight,
 The Muse should drag thee trembling to the light,
 Probe thy foul wounds, and lay thy bosom bare
 To the keen question of the searching air."

About the same time he published "The Du-
 ellist ;" in three books. This poem was occasioned
 by Mr. Martin's challenge to Mr. Wilkes, and was
 also intended to satirize several other persons besides
 Martin. He also published an "Epistle to Wil-
 liam Hogarth," which was occasioned by that ar-
 tist having published a caricature of Mr. Wilkes.
 Hogarth retorted by another satirical print, in which
 Churchill was exhibited under the figure of a bear.

As Churchill's poetical publications were very
 popular, and had a great sale, they produced him a
 considerable income. But of this he did not make a
 very

very discreet use. He seemed intoxicated with his success; he laid aside all the external decorums of his profession, divested himself of his clerical habit, and appeared in the dress of a blue-coat with metal buttons, a gold-laced hat, and ruffles. He also parted from his wife, and plunged into various irregularities.

In 1764 he published his "Gotham;" a poem in three books. It appears to have been his chief design in this piece, under the idea of his being proclaimed king of Gotham, to represent the real duty of a monarch; in which view much good instruction is conveyed. In the third book of Gotham are the following lines:

"How much do they mistake, how little know
Of kings, of kingdoms, and the pains which flow
From royalty, who fancy that a crown,
Because it glistens, must be lin'd with down.
With outside show, and vain appearance caught,
They look no farther, and, by Folly taught,
Prize high the toys of thrones, but never find
One of the many cares which lurk behind.
The gem they worship, which a crown adorns,
Nor once suspect that crown is lin'd with thorns.
O might Reflection Folly's place supply,
Would we one moment use her piercing eye,
Then should we learn what woe from grandeur
springs,
And learn to pity, not to envy, kings.

The villager, born humbly and bred hard,
Content his wealth, and poverty his guard,
In action simply just, in conscience clear,
By guilt untainted, undisturb'd by fear,
His means but scanty, and his wants but few,
Labour his business and his pleasure too,
Enjoys more comforts in a single hour,
Than ages give the Wretch condemn'd to Pow'r.
Call'd

Call'd up by health, he rises with the day,
 And goes to work, as if he went to play,
 Whistling off toils, one half of which might make
 The stoutest ATLAS of a palace quake;
 'Gainst heat and cold, which makes us cowards
 faint,

Harden'd by constant use, without complaint,
 He bears, what we should think it death to bear;
 Short are his meals, and homely is his fare;
 His thirst he flakes at some pure neighb'ring brook,
 Nor asks for sauce where appetite stands cook.
 When the dews fall, and when the Sun retires
 Behind the Mountains, when the village fires,
 Which, waken'd all at once, speak supper nigh,
 At distance catch, and fix his longing eye,
 Homeward he hies, and, with his manly brood
 Of raw-bon'd cubs, enjoys that clean, coarse food,
 Which, season'd with good humour, his fond
 bride

'Gainst his return is happy to provide.

Then, free from care, and free from thought, he
 creeps

Into his straw, and till the morning sleeps.

Not so the king—with anxious care oppress'd,
 His bosom labours, and admits not rest.

A glorious wretch, he sweats beneath the weight
 Of Majesty, and gives up ease for state.

E'en when he smiles, which, by the fools of pride,
 Are treasur'd and preserv'd, from side to side

Fly round the court; e'en when, compell'd by form,
 He seems most calm, his soul is in a storm!

CARE, like a spectre, seen by him alone,

With all her nest of vipers, round his throne

By day crawls full in view; when Night bids sleep,
 Sweet nurse of Nature, o'er the senses creep,

When Misery herself no more complains,

And slaves, if possible, forget their chains,

Tho'

Tho' his sense weakens, tho' his eyes grow dim,
 That rest, which comes to all, comes not to him.
 E'en at that hour, CARE, tyrant CARE, forbids
 The dew of sleep to fall upon his lids;
 From night to night she watches at his bed;
 Now, as one mop'd, sits brooding o'er his head,
 Anon she starts, and, borne on raven's wings,
 Croaks forth aloud—Sleep was not made for kings."

His next production was "The Candidate," a very severe satire on the earl of Sandwich, who had been candidate for the office of high-steward of the university of Cambridge. This was followed by "The Farewell," "The Times", and "Independence." In the last of these poems he has drawn his own picture with some humour. It is as follows:

"Such was the *First*—the *Second* was a man,
 Whom Nature built on quite a diff'rent plan;
 A *Bear*, whom from the moment he was born,
 His dam despis'd, and left *unlick'd* in scorn!
 A *Babel*, which, the pow'r of art outdone,
 She could not finish when she had begun;
 An utter *Chaos*, out of which no might,
 But that of God, could strike one spark of light.

Broad were his shoulders, and from blade to blade
 A H—— might at full length have laid;
 Vast were his bones, his muscles twisted strong,
 His face was short, but broader than 'twas long,
 His features, tho' by nature they were large,
 Contentment had contriv'd to overcharge
 And bury meaning, save that we might spy
 Sense low'ring on the penthouse of his eye;
 His arms were two twin oaks, his legs so stout,
 That they might bear a mansion house about,
 Nor were they, look but at his body there,
 Design'd by Fate a much less weight to bear.

O'er

O'er a brown *Cassock*, which had once been black,
 Which hung in tatters on his brawny back,
 A sight most strange, and awkward to behold,
 He threw a covering of *Blue* and *Gold*.
 Just at that time of life, when man by rule,
 The fop laid down, takes up the graver fool,
 He started up a fop, and, fond of show,
 Look'd like another *HERCULES*, turned *Beau*.
 A subject, met with only now and then,
 Much fitter for the pencil than the pen;
 HOGARTH would draw him (Envy must allow)
 E'en to the life, was HOGARTH living now.

With such accoutrements, with such a form,
 Much like a porpoise just before a storm,
 Onward he roll'd; a laugh prevail'd around,
 E'en *Jove* was seen to smiler at the sound.
 (Nor was the cause unknown, for from his youth
 Himself he studied by the glass of truth);
 He join'd their mirth, nor shall the gods condemn,
 If, whilst they laugh'd at him, he laugh'd at them.
Judge REASON view'd him with an eye of grace,
 Look'd thro' his soul, and quite forgot his face,
 And, from his hand receiv'd, with fair regard
 Plac'd in her other scale the name of *Bard*."

At the latter end of the year 1764, Churchill went to France, to pay a visit to his friend Mr. Wilkes who was then in that kingdom. They met at Bologne, where Mr. Churchill was seized with a miliary fever, and where he died on the 4th of November, in that year, in the 34th year of his age. His poems have been collected, and published together, in two volumes, 8vo. and this collection has passed through several editions. Some of his pieces were written with extraordinary rapidity. He had great force of genius; but he did not allow himself sufficient time to correct his performances, or
 to

to polish his versification. Dr. Kippis has justly remarked, that Churchill has “unhappily added another name to the catalogue, already too numerous in literary history, of those men of genius who would have arisen to a much greater excellence in writing, and to a far more illustrious reputation, had their intellectual talents been accompanied with the uniform practice of virtue.”

* * * *Authorities.* Biographia Britannica, second edition. Churchill's Works.

THE LIFE OF
ROBERT CLIVE,
BARON OF PLASSEY.

[A. D. 1725, to 1774.]

ROBERT CLIVE was born at Styche, in the parish of Moreton-Say, near Market-Drayton, in Shropshire, on the 29th of September, 1725. His father, Richard Clive, inherited the estate of Styche, the antient possession of his family; but thinking the income, which scarcely exceeded five hundred pounds a year, too small a provision,

vision, he followed the business of the law. In his early youth Robert Clive was sent to a private school, which was kept by Dr. Eaton, of Loftock, in Cheshire. The doctor observed, that, in courage and sagacity, he far surpassed his fellows, and discerned in the school-boy the character of the future hero. "It," said he, "that lad should live to be a man, and an opportunity be given for the exertion of his talents, few names will be greater than his." From this school, at the age of eleven, he was removed to another at Market-Drayton. In that town stands, on the edge of an high hill, an antient Gothic church, from the lofty steeple of which, at the distance of a few feet from the top, projects an old stone spout, in the form of a dragon's head. On this head he once seated himself, to the great astonishment and terror of his school-fellows who were gazing from below. He was not, however, insensible to danger, nor did he seek it unless it produced applause; but then he flew with eagerness to meet it: for even when a boy he loved honour more than he feared death. From the school at Market-Drayton he was sent to Merchant-Taylors school, London; but he did not long continue at that seminary: for his father resolved once more to try the effect of a private school, and entrusted him to the care of Mr. Sterling, of Hemel-Hempstead, a village in Hertfordshire; where he continued till he obtained the appointment of a writer in the service of the East India company. From a dislike to restraint, and an abhorrence of all compulsion, the academical attainments of young Clive seldom obtained, or deserved, much applause from his masters; but they all agreed in giving him the character of the most unlucky boy they ever had in their schools. However, after his arrival in India, he devoted some of his leisure hours to study,

study, and much improved himself in classical literature.

It was in 1743 that Mr. Clive was appointed a writer in the service of the East India company. He embarked in one of their ships, and arrived at Madras in the year 1744, in the 19th year of his age. The same dislike to the drudgery of the desk, the same impatience of controul, which distinguished him at school, still marked his character, and rendered his appointment as troublesome to his superiors, as it was irksome to himself. On one occasion, his conduct to the secretary, under whom the writers are placed, was so inconsistent with what was supposed to be the proper subordination of office, that the governor, to whom it was reported, commanded him to ask the secretary's pardon. The submission was made in terms of extreme contempt; but the secretary received it graciously, and invited him to dinner. "No, Sir," replied Clive, "the governor did not command me to *dine* with you."

On the surrender of Madras to the French admiral, Monsieur de la Bourdonnais, in September, 1746, the company's servants, both civil and military, became prisoners on parole. But as Monsieur Dupleix, who was commander in chief of the French forces in India, and who was not present at the surrender, refused to ratify the treaty, and made the English *prisoners to the town*, insisting upon their taking a fresh parole from the new governor; the English, on their part, considered their engagement to Bourdonnais as broken, and thought themselves at liberty to make their escape, if possible, and to take up arms when opportunity should offer. Accordingly Mr. Clive, disguised as a Moor, in the dress of the country, and a few others, escaped to St. David's, which lies on the same coast, at the distance of twenty-one miles to the south.

Shortly

Shortly after his arrival, he happened to be engaged in a party at cards with two ensigns, who were detected in a combination to cheat the rest of the company. The ensigns had won large sums, which, as their knavery was proved, the losers refused to pay; but the threats of the two gamblers soon intimidated all but Clive, who still persisted in his refusal, and accepted the challenge which the boldest of them gave. Clive delivered his fire; but his antagonist, as each had only a single pistol, reserved his, and, quitting his ground, presented the pistol to Mr. Clive's head, and bade him ask his life. After some hesitation Clive complied; but his antagonist telling him he must also recant the expressions he had used to his dishonour, and promise payment of the money, for that otherwise he would fire; "Fire, and be damned," said Clive, "I said you cheated; I say so still, nor will I ever pay you." The ensign, finding that all remonstrances were vain, called him a madman, and threw away the pistol. When Clive was complimented by his friends on his behaviour on this occasion, he made the following remark: "The man has given me my life, and I have no right in future to mention his behaviour at the card-table, although I will never pay him, nor ever keep him company." In other contests with some of his brother officers, Clive also displayed the same intrepidity.

In 1747, being disgusted with his former situation at Madras, and weary of an idle life at St. David's, Mr. Clive solicited and obtained a commission in the military service. The events of the years 1747 and 1748 gave him few opportunities of exerting the talents he possessed; yet even in those few he exhibited such proofs of an ardent, inflexible mind, as raised the admiration, and engaged the confidence

dence of the troops. After the capture of Madras, the power of the French had obtained the ascendancy through the whole Carnatick ; but the arrival of admiral Boscawen with two thousand regular troops, in July, 1748, raised the hopes of the government of St. David's, and determined them to retrieve their sinking reputation, by an attack on Pondicherry, a neighbouring fort, and the principal settlement. At this siege our young ensign distinguished himself by his gallant behaviour in the defence of the advanced trench, which the enemy attacked with so much resolution, that some of the officers in the same detachment fell, and he himself received a shot in his hat, and another in his coat. But, notwithstanding this partial success, the English were soon after compelled to raise the siege, and to return to Fort St. David's.

The season for military operations being over, the troops remained inactive at St. David's ; and the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle being afterwards concluded, lieutenant Clive, to whose active mind the idleness, which in time of peace attends a soldier's life, was extremely irksome, returned to the civil establishment, and was admitted to the same rank as that which he would have held if he had never quitted the civil for the military line. His income was now considerably increased by his appointment to the office of commissary to the British troops ; an appointment which the friendship of major Lawrence had procured him. He had not been long settled at Madras, when he was seized with a fever of the nervous kind, which greatly injured his constitution, and of which he is said to have felt the effects to the end of his life when not engaged in active services.

In order to understand the nature of those military operations in which Clive was afterwards engaged

gaged in the East-Indies, it will be necessary here to take some notice of the state of affairs in that country. After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, by which an end was put to hostilities between the English and French, Mons. Dupleix, a man of courage and abilities, who commanded the French force in India, began by his intrigues to sow the seeds of dissention among the nabobs, in hopes thereby to increase the power and wealth of the French in Hindostan. Nizam Almuluck, the Mogul's viceroy of Decan, having the right of nominating a governor of the Carnatick, now more generally known by the name of the Nabob of Arcot, appointed Anaverdy Khan to that office in the year 1745. The viceroy dying was succeeded in his viceroyalty, or subahship, by his second son Nazirzing, whom the Mogul confirmed. He was opposed in his pretensions by his own cousin Muzapherzing, who had recourse to the assistance of M. Dupleix, and obtained from him a reinforcement of Europeans and artillery, in consideration of many presents, and promises, which he fulfilled in the sequel. Thus reinforced, and joined by one Chunda Saib, an active Indian chief, he took the field against his kinsman Nazirzing, who was supported by a body of English troops under Colonel Lawrence. The French, dreading an engagement, retired in the night; and Muzapherzing, seeing himself abandoned by all his own troops, appealed to the clemency of his cousin, who spared his life, but detained him as a state prisoner. In this situation, he formed a conspiracy against his kinsman's life, with Nazirzing's prime minister, and the Nabobs of Cadupab and Condaneor, then in his camp; and the conspirators were encouraged in their scheme by Dupleix and Chunda Saib, who had re-
tired

tired to Pondicherry. Thus stimulated, they murdered Nazirzing in his camp, and proclaimed Muzapherzing viceroy of Decan. In the tents of the murdered viceroy they found an immense treasure, of which a great share fell to M. Dupleix, whom Muzapherzing the usurper at this time associated in the government. By virtue of this association the Frenchman assumed the state and formalities of an eastern prince; and he and his colleague Muzapherzing appointed Chunda Saib nabob of Arcot. Anaverdy Khan, the late Nabob, had been, in 1749, defeated and slain by Muzapherzing and Chunda Saib, with the assistance of their French auxiliaries; and his son Mahomed Ali Khan had put himself under the protection of the English at Madras, and was confirmed by Nazirzing, and his father's successor in the nabobship or government of Arcot. This government, therefore, was disputed between Mahomed Ali Khan, appointed by the legal viceroy Nazirzing, supported by the English company, and Chunda Saib, nominated by the usurper Muzapherzing, and protected by Dupleix, who commanded at Pondicherry. Muzapherzing did not long survive his usurpation. In 1751 the same nabobs who had promoted him to his kinsman's place, thinking themselves ill-rewarded for their services, fell upon him suddenly, routed his troops, and put him to death; and next day the chiefs of the army proclaimed Sallabatzing, brother to Nazirzing, viceroy of Decan. On the other hand, the Mogul appointed Gauzedy Khan, who was the elder brother of Sallabatzing; and this prince confirmed Mahommed Ali Khan in the government of Arcot: but the affairs of the Mogul's court were then in such confusion, that he could not spare an army to support the nomination he had

VOL. VIII. H made.

made. Chunda Saib, nabob of Arcot, having been deposed by the great mogul, who placed Anaverdy Khan in his room, he resolved to recover his government by force, and had recourse to the French general at Pondicherry, who reinforced him with two thousand sepoy, or soldiers of the country, sixty caffrees, and four hundred and twenty French troops, on condition that, if he proved successful in his enterprize, he should cede to the French the town of Velur, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, with its dependencies, consisting of forty-five villages. Thus reinforced, he defeated his rival Anaverdy Khan, who lost his life in the engagement, re-assumed the government of Arcot, and punctually performed the conditions which had been stipulated by his French allies.

Mahommed Ali Khan, at the death of his father, had fled to Tiruchirapalli, and solicited the assistance of the English, who favoured him with a reinforcement of money, men, and ammunition, under the conduct of major Lawrence, a brave and experienced officer. By dint of this supply, he gained some advantages over the enemy, who were obliged to retreat; but no decisive blow was given. Mahommed afterwards repaired in person to Fort St. David's, to demand more powerful succours, alleging that his fate was connected with the interest of the English company, which in time would be obliged to abandon the whole coast, should they allow the enemy to proceed in their conquests. In consequence of these representations, he received another strong reinforcement, under the command of captain Cope; but nothing of importance was attempted, and the English auxiliaries retired. Then Mahommed was attacked by the enemy, who obtained a complete victory over him.

him. Finding it impossible to maintain his footing by his own strength, he entered into a close alliance with the English, and ceded to them some commercial points, which had long been in dispute. Then they detached captain Cope to put Tiruchirapalli in a posture of defence; while captain De Gingins, a Swiss officer, marched at the head of four hundred Europeans to the nabob's assistance. The two armies, being pretty equal in strength, lay encamped in sight of each other a whole month; during which nothing happened but a few skirmishes, which generally terminated to the advantage of the English auxiliaries.

Such was the state of the company's affairs when Clive resumed the military character. Having obtained a captain's commission, he undertook to conduct a detachment into the province of Arcot; and accordingly began his march at the head of two hundred and ten Europeans, with five hundred sepoy. Such was the resolution, secrecy, and dispatch, with which captain Clive conducted this enterprize, that the enemy knew nothing of his motions until he was in possession of the capital, which he took without opposition. The inhabitants, expecting to be plundered, offered him a large sum to spare their city; but they derived their security from the generosity and discretion of the conqueror. He refused the proffered ransom, and issued a proclamation, intimating, that those who were willing to remain in their houses should be protected from insult and injury, and the rest have leave to retire with all their effects, except provisions, for which he promised to pay the full value. By this sage conduct he conciliated the affections of the people so entirely, that even those who quitted the place supplied him with exact intelligence of the enemy's designs, when he was besieged in the

sequel. The town was in a little time invested by Raja Saib, son of Chunda Saib, at the head of a numerous army; and the operations of the siege were conducted by European engineers. Though their approaches were retarded by the repeated and resolute sallies of Mr. Clive, they at length effected two breaches, supposed to be practicable; and on the 14th day of October, in the year 1751, gave a general assault. Clive having received intimation of their design, had made such preparations for their reception, that they were repulsed in every quarter with great loss, and obliged to raise the siege with the utmost precipitation.

Captain Clive, not contented with the reputation he had acquired from his noble defence, was no sooner reinforced by a detachment under captain Kirkpatrick, from Trichinopoly, than he marched in pursuit of the enemy, whom he overtook in the plains of Aranie. There, on the third day of December, he attacked them with irresistible impetuosity; and, after an obstinate dispute, obtained a complete victory at a very small expence. The forts of Timery, Caujeveram, and Aranie, surrendered to the terror of his name, rather than to the force of his arms; and he returned to Fort St. David's in triumph. He had enjoyed a very few weeks of repose, when he was summoned to the field by fresh incursions of the enemy. In the beginning of the year 1752 he marched with a small detachment to Madras, where he was joined by a reinforcement from Bengal, the whole number not exceeding three hundred Europeans, and assembled a body of the natives, that he might have at least the appearance of an army. With these he proceeded to Koveripauk, about fifteen miles from Arcot, where he found the French and Indians, consisting of fifteen

fifteen hundred sepoy, seventeen hundred horse, a body of natives, and one hundred and fifty Europeans, with eight pieces of cannon. Though they were advantageously posted and entrenched, and the day was already far advanced, Mr. Clive advanced against them with his usual intrepidity; but the victory remained some time in suspense. It was now dark, and the battle doubtful, when Mr. Clive sent round a detachment to fall on the rear of the French battery. This attack was executed with great resolution, while the English in front entered the entrenchments with their bayonets fixed; and, though very little tinged with discipline, displayed the spirit and activity of hardy veterans. This double attack disconcerted the enemy in such a manner, that they soon desisted from all opposition. A considerable carnage ensued; yet the greater part of the enemy, both horse and foot, saved themselves by flight, under cover of the darkness. The French, to a man, threw down their arms, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war; and all the cannon and baggage fell into the hands of the victor.

The province of Arcot being thus cleared of the enemy, Mr. Clive with his forces returned to Fort St. David's, where he found major Laurence just arrived from England, to take upon him the command of the troops in the company's service. On the eighteenth day of March, this officer, accompanied by Mr. Clive, took the field, and was joined by captain De Gings at Tiruchirapalli. From hence he detached Mr. Clive, with four hundred European soldiers, a few Mahratta horse, and a body of sepoy, to cut off the enemy's retreat to Pondicherry. In the course of this expedition he dislodged a strong body of the foe, posted at Samiaveram, and obliged Chunda Saib to throw a body of troops into a strong fortified temple, or pagoda,

upon the river Koleroon, which was immediately invested. The commanding officer, in attempting to escape, was slain with some others, and the rest surrendered at discretion. They were still in possession of another fortified temple, which he also besieged in form, and reduced by capitulation. Having subdued these forts, he marched directly to Volconda, whither he understood the French commander D'Anteuil had retired. He found that officer entrenched in a village, from whence he drove him with precipitation, and made himself master of the French cannon. The enemy attempted to save themselves in a neighbouring fort; but the gates being shut against them by the governor, who was apprehensive they would be followed pell-mell by the English, captain Clive attacked them with great fury, and made a considerable slaughter; but his humanity being shocked at this carnage, he sent a flag of truce to the vanquished, with terms of capitulation, which they readily embraced. These articles imported, That D'Anteuil, and three other officers, should remain prisoners on parole for one year; that the garrison should be exchanged, and the money and stores be delivered to the nabob whom the English supported.

During these transactions Chunda Saib lay encamped with an army of thirty thousand men at Syrinham, an island in the neighbourhood of Tiruchirapalli, which he longed eagerly to possess. Hither major Lawrence marched with his Indian allies, and took his measures so well, that the enemy's provisions were entirely intercepted. Chunda Saib, in attempting to fly, was taken prisoner by the nabob of Tanjore, an ally of the English company, who ordered his head to be struck off, in order to prevent the disputes which otherwise would have arisen among the captors. The main body of the
army

army being attacked by major Lawrence, and totally defeated, the island of Syrinham was surrendered, and about a thousand European French soldiers, under the command of Mr. Law, nephew to the famous Law who schemed the Mississippi company, fell into the hands of the conquerors, including thirty officers, and forty pieces of cannon, and ten mortars. M. Dupleix, though exceedingly mortified by this disaster, resolved to maintain the cause which he had espoused. He proclaimed Raja Saib, the son of Chunda Saib, nabob of Arcot; and afterwards pretended that he himself had received from the mogul sanids or commissions, appointing him governor of all the Carnatic, from the river Kristnah to the sea: but these sanids appeared in the sequel to be forged. In order to compleat the comedy, a supposed messenger from Delhi was received at Pondicherry as ambassador from the mogul. Dupleix, mounted on an elephant, preceded by musick and dancing women, in the oriental manner, received in public his commission from the hands of the pretended ambassador. He affected the eastern state, kept his darbar or court, where he appeared sitting cross-legged on a sofa, and received presents as prince of the country from his own council, as well as from the natives. In the mean time, hostilities continued between the forces of the two companies, as auxiliaries to the contending nabobs. The English, under major Kinnier, made an unsuccessful attempt upon Gingee, a strong town situated to the west of Pondicherry. Major Lawrence defeated a strong body of French and natives, commanded by Dupleix's nephew, M. de Kerjean, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, and took him prisoner, together with fifteen officers: after this success, Mr. Clive reduced the forts of Covelong and Chengalput, the last very

strong, situated about forty miles to the southward of Madras.

After these services, captain Clive returned to England, where he was received by the East India company with great distinction; and, as a testimony of their sense of his military merit, they requested him to accept of an elegant diamond-hilted sword. This, however, he declined, unless the same present should be made to colonel Lawrence, which was accordingly done. The swords cost seven hundred pounds each.

Soon after Clive's arrival in England, he was solicited, by the directors of the East India company, to accept the appointment of governor of Fort St. David, with a right of succession to the government of Madras; and, as he expressed his willingness to serve them, they procured for him the commission of lieutenant-colonel in the royal service, together with the command of three companies of the royal artillery, and of some hundreds of the king's troops. With this force he was ordered to join the Mahrattas on the coast of Hindostan; and, in conjunction with them, to attack the French, whose power was at that time extremely formidable to the English East India company. But finding on his arrival at Bombay that an end had been put to hostilities between the English and French in India, he formed a scheme of employing the English forces, in conjunction with the Mahrattas, against Angria, a very formidable neighbouring pirate, whose frequent depredations were injurious to the English settlements. Having communicated his plan to admiral Watson, that naval officer readily concurred in it; and accordingly on the 7th of February, 1756, proceeded with a division of ships, having on board a body of troops commanded by colonel Clive, to Geriah, the capital of Angria's dominions. They found in the neighbourhood

bourhood of Geriah the Mahratta fleet, consisting of four grabs, and forty smaller vessels, called gallivats, lying to the northward of the place, in a creek called Rajipore; and a land army of horse and foot, amounting to seven or eight thousand men, the whole commanded by Rhamagee Punt, who had already taken one small fort, and was actually treating about the surrender of Geriah. Angria himself had quitted the place; but his wife and family remained under the protection of his brother-in-law; who, being summoned to surrender by a message from the admiral, replied, that he would defend the place to the last extremity. In consequence of this refusal the whole English fleet, in two divisions, sailed on the twelfth day of February into the harbour, and sustained a warm fire from the enemy's batteries as they passed, as well as from the grabs posted in the harbour for that purpose: this however was soon silenced after the ships were brought to their stations so as to return the salutation. Between the hours of four and five in the afternoon, a shell being thrown into one of Angria's armed vessels set her on fire; and the flames communicating to the rest, they were all destroyed: between six and seven the fort was set on fire by another shell, and soon after the firing ceased on both sides. The admiral, suspecting that the governor would surrender it to the Mahrattas rather than to the English, disembarked all the troops under Mr. Clive, that he might be at hand, in case of emergency, to take possession. In the mean time the fort was bombarded; the line of battle ships were warped near enough to batter in breach; and then the admiral sent an officer, with a flag of truce, to the governor, requiring him to surrender. His proposal being again rejected, the English ships renewed their fire next day with redoubled vigour.

About one o'clock the magazine of the fort blew up; and at four the garrison hung out a white flag for capitulation. The parley that ensued proved ineffectual; the engagement began again, and continued till fifteen minutes after five; when the white flag was again displayed, and now the governor submitted to the terms which were imposed. Angria's flag was immediately hauled down; and two English captains, taking possession of the fort with a detachment, forthwith hoisted the British ensign. To these captains, whose names were Buchanan and Forbes, the Mahrattas offered a bribe of fifty thousand rupees, if they would allow them to pass their guard, that they might take possession of the fort for themselves; but this offer was rejected with disdain, and immediately disclosed to colonel Clive, who took effectual measures to frustrate their design. In this place, which was reduced with very considerable loss, the conquerors found above two hundred cannon, six brass mortars, a large quantity of ammunition, with money and effects to the value of one hundred and thirty thousand pounds. The fleet which was destroyed consisted of eight grabs, one ship finished, two upon the stocks, and a good number of gallivats. Among the prisoners, the admiral found Angria's wife, children, and mother, towards whom he demeaned himself with great humanity. Three hundred European soldiers, and as many sepoy, were left to guard the fort; and four of the company's armed vessels remained in the harbour for the defence of the place, which was extremely well situated for commerce.

After this transaction, colonel Clive sailed for Fort St. David, where he arrived in April, 1756; but his stay there was short; for Calcutta being taken by the nabob of Bengal, he was summoned to Madras, where he was appointed to the command of

of the troops which were sent from thence to the relief of the English in Bengal. He embarked on board admiral Watson's squadron, having with him 1200 sepoys, and 750 Europeans, 250 of which were in the king's service. They arrived in Ballafor road on the 28th of December; and the next day colonel Clive landed, and with the assistance of the squadron, in 24 hours, made himself master of Bulbudgia, a place of great strength, though very ill-defended. On the first of January the admiral, with two ships, appeared before the town of Calcutta, and was received by a brisk fire from the batteries. This salute was returned so warmly, that the enemies guns were soon silenced, and in less than two hours the place and fort were abandoned. Colonel Clive, on the other side, had invested the town, and made his attack with that vigour and intrepidity peculiar to himself, which greatly contributed to the sudden reduction of the settlement. As soon as the fort was surrendered, the brave and active captain Coote, with his Majesty's troops, took possession, and found ninety-one pieces of cannon, four mortars, abundance of ammunition, stores, and provision, with every requisite for sustaining an obstinate siege. Thus the English were re-established in the two strongest fortresses on the Ganges, with the inconsiderable loss of nine seamen killed, and three soldiers. A few days after, Hughley, a city of great trade, situated higher up the river, was reduced with as little difficulty, but infinitely greater prejudice to the nabob, as here his storehouses of salt, and vast granaries for the support of his army, were burnt and destroyed. Incensed at the almost instantaneous loss of all his conquests, and demolition of the city of Hughley, the viceroy of Bengal discouraged all advances to an accommodation which was proposed by the admiral

and chiefs of the company, and assembled an army of twenty thousand horse and fifteen thousand foot, fully resolved to expel the English out of his dominions, and take ample vengeance for the disgraces he had lately sustained. He was seen marching by the English camp in his way to Calcutta on the second of February, where he encamped, about a mile from the town. Colonel Clive immediately made application to the admiral for a reinforcement; and six hundred men, under the command of captain Warwick, were accordingly drafted from the different ships, and sent to assist his little army. Clive drew out his forces, advanced in three columns towards the enemy, and began the attack so vigorously, that the viceroi retreated, after a feeble resistance, with the loss of a thousand men killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, five hundred horses, great numbers of draft bullocks, and four elephants. Though this advantage was less decisive than could be wished, yet it sufficiently intimidated the nabob into concessions much to the honour and advantage of the company. Admiral Watson gave him to understand, in a letter, that this was no more than a specimen of what the British arms, when provoked, could perform. The suba desired the negociation might be renewed, and in a few days the treaty was concluded. He promised not to disturb the English in any of those privileges or possessions specified in the firm, and granted by the Mogul: that all merchandise belonging to the company should pass and repass in every part of the province of Bengal, free of duty: that all the English factories seized the preceding year, or since, should be restored, with the money, goods, and effects appertaining: that all damages sustained by the English should be repaired, and their losses repaid: that the English should have liberty to fortify Calcutta

cutta in whatever manner they thought proper without interruption : that they should have the liberty of coining all the gold and bullion they imported, which should pass current in the province : that he would remain in strict friendship and alliance with the English, use his utmost endeavours to heal up the late divisions, and restore the former good understanding between them. All which several articles were solemnly signed and sealed with the nabob's own hand.

Such were the terms obtained for the company by the spirited and gallant conduct of the two English commanders. They had, however, too much discernment to rely on the promises of the nabob, who had broken former engagements ; but they prudently dissembled their sentiments, until they had thoroughly reinstated the affairs of the company, and reduced the French power in this province. In order to adjust the points that required discussion, the select committee for the company's affairs appointed Mr. Watts as their commissary at the court of the suba, to whom he was personally known, as well as to his ministers, among whom he had acquired a considerable influence. Nothing less could have balanced the interest which the French, by their art of intriguing, had raised among the favourites of the viceroy. While Mr. Watts was employed at Muxadavad, in counterworking those intrigues, and keeping the Suba steady to his engagements, the admiral and Mr. Clive resolved to avail themselves of their armament in attacking the French settlements in Bengal. The chief object of their designs was the reduction of Chandernagore, situated higher up the river than Calcutta, of considerable strength, and the chief in importance of any possessed by that nation in the bay.

bay. Colonel Clive being reinforced by three hundred men from Bombay, began his march to Chandernagore, at the head of seven hundred Europeans and one thousand six hundred Indians, where, on his first arrival, he took possession of all the out-posts, except one redoubt mounted with eight pieces of cannon, which he left to be silenced by the admiral. On the eighteenth of March the admirals Watson and Pococke arrived within two miles of the French settlement, with the Kent, Tiger, and Salisbury men of war, and found their passage obstructed by booms laid across the river, and several vessels sunk in the channel. These difficulties being removed, they advanced early on the twenty-fourth, and drew up in a line before the fort, which they battered with great fury for three hours; while colonel Clive was making his approaches on the land side, and playing vigorously from the batteries he had raised. Their united efforts soon obliged the enemy to submission. A flag of truce was waved over the walls, and the place surrendered by capitulation. The keys were delivered to captain Latham, of the Tiger, and in the afternoon colonel Clive, with the King's troops, took possession. Thus the reduction of a strong fortress, garrisoned by five hundred Europeans, and one thousand two hundred Indians, defended by one hundred and twenty-three pieces of cannon, and three mortars, well provided with all kinds of stores and necessaries, and of very great importance to the enemy's commerce in India, was accomplished with a loss not exceeding forty men on the side of the conquerors. By the treaty of capitulation the director, counsellors, and inferior servants of the settlement were allowed to depart with their wearing apparel: the Jesuits were permitted to take away their church ornaments, and the natives to

to remain in the full exertion of their liberties ; but the garrison were to continue prisoners of war. The goods and money found in the place were considerable ; but the principal advantages arose from the ruin of the head settlement of the enemy on the Ganges, which could not but interfere with the English commerce in these parts.

Success had hitherto attended all the operations of the British commanders, because they were concerted with foresight and unanimity, and executed with that vigour and spirit which deservedly raised them high in the esteem of their country. They reduced the nabob to reasonable terms of accommodation before they alarmed the French ; and now the power of the latter was destroyed, they entered upon measures to oblige the viceroy to a strict performance of the treaty he had so lately signed. However specious his promises were, they found him extremely dilatory in the execution of several articles of the treaty, which in effect was the same to the English commerce as if none had been concluded. The company's goods were loaded with high duties, and several other infractions of the peace committed, upon such pretences as evidently demonstrated that he sought to come to an open rupture as soon as his projects were ripe for execution. In a word, he discovered all along a manifest partiality to the French, whose emissaries cajoled him with promises that he should be joined by such a body of their European troops, under M. de Buffy, as would enable him to crush the power of the English, whom they had taught him to fear and to hate. As recommencing hostilities against so powerful a prince was in itself dangerous, and, if possible, to be avoided, the affair was laid before the council of Calcutta, and canvassed with all the circumspection and caution that

that a measure required, on which depended the fate of the whole trade of Bengal. Mr. Watts from time to time sent them intelligence of every transaction in the suba's cabinet; and although that prince publicly declared he would cause him to be impaled as soon as the English troops should be put in motion within the kingdom of Bengal, he bravely sacrificed his own safety to the interest of the company, and exhorted them to proceed with vigour in their military operations. During these deliberations a most fortunate incident occurred, that soon determined the council to come to an open rupture. The leading persons in the viceroy's court found themselves oppressed by his haughtiness and insolence. The same spirit of discontent appeared among the principal officers of his army; they were well acquainted with his perfidy, saw his preparations for war, and were sensible that the peace of the country could never be restored, unless either the English were expelled, or the nabob deposed. In consequence, a plan was concerted for divesting him of all his power; and the conspiracy was conducted by Jaffier Ali Khan, his prime minister and chief commander, a nobleman of great influence and authority in the province. The project was communicated by Ali Khan to Mr. Watts, and so improved by the address of that gentleman as in a manner to ensure success. A treaty was actually concluded between this Meer Jaffier Ali Khan and the English company; and a plan concerted with this nobleman and the other malcontents for their defection from the viceroy. These previous measures being taken, colonel Clive was ordered to take the field with his little army. Admiral Watson undertook the defence of Chander-nagore; and the garrison was detached to reinforce the colonel, together with fifty seamen to be employed

ployed as gunners, and in directing the artillery. Then Mr. Watts, deceiving the suba's spies, by whom he was surrounded, withdrew himself from Muxadavad, and reached the English camp in safety. On the nineteenth of June a detachment was sent to attack Cutwa fort and town, situated on that branch of the river forming the island Cassimbuzar. This place surrendered at the first summons; and here the colonel halted with the army for three days, expecting advices from Ali Khan. Disappointed of the hoped-for intelligence, he crossed the river, and marched to Plassey, where he encamped. On the twenty-third, at day break, the Suba advanced to attack him, at the head of fifteen thousand horse, and near thirty thousand infantry, with about forty pieces of heavy cannon, conducted and managed by French gunners, on whose courage and dexterity he placed great dependance. They began to cannonade the English camp about six in the morning, but a severe shower falling at noon they withdrew their artillery. Colonel Clive seized this opportunity to take possession of a tank and two other posts of consequence, which they in vain endeavoured to retake. Then he stormed an angle of their camp, covered with a double breast-work, together with an eminence which they occupied. At the beginning of this attack, some of their chiefs being slain, the men were so dispirited that they soon gave way; but still Meer Jaffier Ali Khan, who commanded their left wing, forbore declaring himself openly. After a short contest the enemy were put to flight, the nabob's camp, baggage, and fifty pieces of cannon, taken, and a most complete victory obtained. The colonel pursuing his advantage, marched to Muxadavad, the capital of the province, and was there joined by Ali Khan and the mal-contents. It was before concerted that this nobleman

nobleman should be invested with the dignity of nabob; accordingly, the colonel proceeded solemnly to depose Surajah Dowlah, and, with the same ceremony, to substitute Ali Khan in his room, who was publickly acknowledged by the people as suba, or viceroy, of the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orixah. Soon after, the late viceroy was taken, and put to death by his successor, who readily complied with all the conditions of his elevation. He conferred on his allies very liberal rewards, and granted the company such extraordinary privileges as fully demonstrated how justly he merited their assistance. By this alliance, and the reduction of Chander-nagore, the French were intirely excluded the commerce of Bengal and its dependencies; the trade of the English company was restored, and increased beyond their most sanguine hopes; a new ally was acquired, whose interest obliged him to remain firm to his engagements; a vast sum was paid to the company and the sufferers at Calcutta, to indemnify them for their losses; the soldiers and seamen were gratified with six hundred thousand pounds, as a reward for the courage and intrepidity they exerted; and a variety of other advantages gained, which it would be unnecessary to enumerate. In a word, in the space of fourteen days a great revolution was effected, and the government of a vast country, superior in wealth, fertility, extent, and number of inhabitants, to most European kingdoms, transferred by a handful of troops, conducted by an officer untutored in the art of war, and a general rather by intuition than instruction and experience.

How far the conduct of Clive, with respect to the deposition of the nabob, and his death, which soon followed, was justifiable, we shall not take upon us to determine. It is certain, that the immense

menſe acquiſition of territory, which was made by the Engliſh Eaſt India company, was chiefly owing to the courage and the conduct of Clive. But the means that were employed to acquire this great territory we ſhall not attempt to vindicate. It has been obſerved, that “whoever contemplates the forlorn ſituation of the company, when Clive firſt arrived at Calcutta, in the year 1756, and then conſiders the degree of opulence and power they poſſeſſed, when he finally left that place, will be convinced, that the hiſtory of the world has ſeldom afforded an inſtance of ſo rapid and improbable a change. At the firſt period, they were merely an aſſociation of merchants, ſtruggling for exiſtence. One of their factories was in ruins, their agents were murdered; and an army of fifty thouſand men, to which they had nothing to oppoſe, threatened the immediate deſtruction of their principal ſettlement. At the laſt period, diſtant from the firſt but ten years, they were become powerful princes, poſſeſſed of vaſt revenues, and ruling over fifteen millions of people.” It muſt, however, be confeſſed, that this acquiſition of territory by the Eaſt India company was a ſource of very grievous calamities to the inhabitants of the country; and there is much reaſon to believe, that it may finally end in the deſtruction of the company. As to the ſervants of the Eaſt India company, they not only monopolized the foreign trade, but alſo the inland trade of the country, ſo that many of the natives were deprived of the means of ſubſiſtence. With reſpect to their mode of traffic, it has been ſaid, that “Power became the meaſure of price; ſo that the Engliſh, when they bought, gave what they pleaſed, and, when they ſold, took what they pleaſed, till property was rendered ſo infeſecure, that the miſerable native could no longer know what he could call his own.” Theſe evils originated in the conduct,

conduct, and in the military successes of Clive ; but the calamities of the people were increased after he quitted the country ; so that it has been said of some of the servants of the East India company, that, “ under the pretence of a traffic in salt, they seized the necessaries of life, and established a trade, the currents of which were stained with blood ; that they aggravated the horrors even of pestilence and famine, the latter created by themselves ; and, when half the inhabitants were swept away, insisted that the living should pay the taxes of the dead.”

It appears that the nabob Meer Jaffier, after the former nabob had been deposed, made Clive a present of two hundred and ten thousand pounds. He also prevailed on the great mogul (who at that time was a prisoner of state in Delhi, but who was still considered as the fountain of honours) to confer on Clive the dignity of Omrah, or noble of the empire ; and also bestowed on him, for the support of his title, a grant of an ample revenue. This revenue, which amounted to twenty-eight thousand pounds per annum, consisted of the quit-rents paid by the company for the lands they held in the neighbourhood of Calcutta.

Colonel Clive returned to England in 1760, where his conduct and exploits received the warmest commendations from the East India company ; and the following year the king conferred on him the title of Baron in the kingdom of Ireland, by the title of Lord Clive, Baron Plassey, in the county of Clare.

Some time after the return of Clive to England, the English deposed the nabob Meer Jaffier, and transferred the government to his son-in-law Cossim Ali Khan. But the new nabob making some opposition to the various kinds of injustice and oppression, practised by the servants of the English East India

India company, they then deposed Cossim Ali Khan, and reinstated Meer Jaffier in the nabobship. The misconduct of the company's servants at length occasioned such disorders and confusions, and such hostilities in India, that lord Clive, and four of his friends, were commissioned, by the East India directors, to go to India, to adjust all disputes with the country powers, and to reform the many abuses which prevailed among the company's servants, both in the military and civil departments. Lord Clive, and his fellow commissioners, arrived at Calcutta, in May, 1765. They made a treaty with the native princes of India, and established some regulations beneficial to the East India company; but the natives of the country still suffered great injustice and oppression from the servants of the company. Lord Clive returned to England in July, 1767, and was made a knight of the Bath in 1769. It should also be observed, that he represented, in parliament, from the year 1760 to the time of his decease, the borough of Shrewsbury, the principal town of the county in which he was born. But on the 21st of February, 1773, a motion was made in the House of Commons, to resolve, "That, in the acquisition of his wealth, Lord Clive had abused the powers with which he was intrusted." He defended himself, if not satisfactorily, at least with great ability; and the House of Commons rejected the motion against him, and resolved, that "Lord Clive had rendered great and meritorious services to his country."

Lord Clive was a striking instance of the inefficacy of external honours, and of great wealth, to confer happiness. After his return to England, though in possession of a splendid fortune and of many advantages, he often discovered great uneasiness of mind, and could not endure to be alone. His

His friends represented this as the result of a depression of spirits, occasioned by a nervous fever; but by others it was attributed to causes of a very different kind. He put an end to his own life on the 22d of November, 1774, when he was not quite fifty years of age. He was interred at Moreton-Say, the parish in which he was born. He left two sons, and three daughters. His eldest son, Edward, succeeded him in his title and estate. It is said, that lord Clive gave away much money in acts of benevolence; and he made, at one time, a present of seventy thousand pounds, as a provision for the invalids of the servants of the East India company.

* * * *Authorities.* Biographia Britannica, second edition. Smollett's History of England, &c.

THE LIFE OF SAMUEL FOOTE.

[A. D. —, to 1777.]

SAMUEL FOOTE was born at Truro in Cornwall, but in what year we are not informed. His father, John Foote, esq; enjoyed the posts of commissioner of the prize-office and fine contract; and was member of parliament for Tiverton in Devonshire. His mother was heiress of the Dineley
and

and Goodere families ; and to her, in consequence of an unhappy and fatal quarrel between her two brothers, Sir John Dineley Goodere, Bart. and Sir Samuel Goodere, captain of the Ruby man of war, which terminated in the loss of life to both, the Dineley estate, which was of great value, descended. He received his education at Worcester college, Oxford ; and was thence removed to the Temple ; but he seems not to have made much progress in the study of the law. He is supposed to have inherited a considerable fortune ; but he appears to have dissipated it at a very early period. The vivacity of his temper, and the embarrassed state of his circumstances, then led him to the stage. His first appearance was in the character of Othello ; but he soon found, that nature had not qualified him for excellence in tragedy ; and many objections were made to his performance of several characters in comedy. He soon, therefore, struck out into a new and untrodden path ; which was, by taking upon himself the double character of author and performer. Under this form, in 1747, he opened the little theatre in the Hay-market, with a drama of his own composing, called, “ The Diversions of the Morning.” This piece consisted of nothing more than the introduction of several well-known characters in real life, whose manner of conversation and expression Foote very happily hit off in the diction of his drama, and still more happily represented on the stage, by an exact and most amazing imitation, not only of the manner and tone of voice, but even of the very persons of those whom he intended “ to take off.”

In 1747, he published, in 8vo, “ The English
“ and Roman Comedy considered and compared,
“ with Remarks on the Suspicious Husband ; and an
“ Examen into the Merit of the present Comic
“ Actors.”

“Actors.” In this piece Mr. Foote makes the following observations on the dramatic unities. “To begin,” says he, “with the unities of Aristotle, which regard time, place, and action; to which we have added another, disregarded by the writers of other countries, unity of character. The rules prescribed by these unities are, that your time be limited to a natural day; your place unchanged; and your action single. The fourth unity requires, that your character be preserved to the end in every circumstance; and that he neither say, or do, any thing that might as well be said, or done, by any other person of the play.

“As to the unities of time, place, and action, I cannot say that we have strictly attended to them, unless in some particular instances; such as the Alchymist, and most of the plays of Jonson; Shakespeare’s Merry Wives of Windsor; to which I might add some others; but, in general, these bonds do not hit the taste and genius of the free-born luxuriant inhabitants of this isle: they will no more bear a yoke in poetry than in religion.

“No political nor critical monarch shall give laws to them: they have indeed sometimes given proofs that they do not despise these mandates of Aristotle because it is not in their capacity to comply with them, but because they will not be indebted to any other country for what they can obtain without its assistance.

“I do not believe that it was ever in the power of man to furnish out a more elegant, pleasing, and interesting entertainment, than Shakespeare has, in many instances, given us, without observing any one unity but that of character; his adhering to that alone, with the variety of his incidents, the propriety of his sentiments, the luxuriancy of his fancy, and the purity and strength of his dialogue, have

have produced, in one instance alone, more matter for delight and instruction than can be collected from all the starved, straight-laced brats that every other bard has produced."

In the same performance Foote gives the following character of Quin as an actor. "Mr. Quin's deportment, through the whole cast of his characters, is natural and unaffected; his countenance expressive, without the assistance of grimace; and he is indeed in every circumstance so much the person he represents, that it is scarcely possible for any attentive spectator to believe that the hypocritical intriguing Masquewell, the suspicious superannuated Rake, the snarling Old Batchelor, and the jolly jocose Jack Falstaff, are imitated, but real persons.

"And here I wish I had room and ability to point out the several masterly strokes with which Mr. Quin has often entertained my imagination, and satisfied my judgement; but, under my present confinement, I can only recommend the man, who wants to see a character perfectly played, to Mr. Quin, in the part of Falstaff; and if he does not express his desire of spending an evening with that merry mortal, why, I would not spend one with him, if he would pay my reckoning."

Foote's morning exhibition at first met with some opposition from the civil magistrates of Westminster, under the sanction of the act of parliament for limiting the number of playhouses. But, as he was patronized by many of the principal nobility and others, this opposition was over-ruled, and with the alteration of the title of his exhibition to that of "Mr. Foote's giving Tea to his Friends," he proceeded without farther molestation, and continued his performance, through a run of upwards of forty mornings, to crowded and splendid audiences. The ensuing season he produced another exhibition

of the same kind, which he called "An Auction of Pictures," in which he introduced several new characters, particularly Sir Thomas De Veil, then the acting justice of the peace for Westminster; Mr. Cock, an eminent auctioneer; and Orator Henley. In another of his pieces Foote also, in the character of a theatrical director, took off with great humour and accuracy the different styles of acting of every principal performer on the English stage. In his different exhibitions, he himself represented all the different characters of each performance, where his great mimic powers were necessary, shifting from one to another with all the dexterity of a Proteus.

After he had for some time very successfully performed his whimsical morning exhibitions at the late theatre in the Hay-market, Mr. Foote began to apply himself to writing farces, or short comedies of two acts, such as the Knights at the Land's End, the Englishman at Paris, the Englishman returned from Paris, &c. These were some of his introductory pieces to many others more regular and permanent. Before he obtained the royal patent for acting plays at the theatre in the Hay-market, he frequently acted his pieces at Drury-lane, in the beginning of the winter. Sometimes he also ventured on some important parts in old comedies, such as Fondlewife in the Old Batchelor, Sir Paul Pliant in the Double Dealer, and Ben in Love for Love. His intimacy with people of the first rank contributed to support him in his attempts upon these masterly characters of Congreve; but he is said to have been but an indifferent player in almost all parts but those which he wrote for himself. Foote appears, however, to have had considerable merit in performing Bayes in the Rehearsal. Davies says, "The Bayes of Foote was an odd mixture of himself and the duke of Buckingham: the

the old building was new faced with a modern front. He contrived to adapt, as well as he could, his new superstructure to the old ground-work. His fancy was so exuberant, his conceptions so ready, and his thoughts so brilliant, that he kept the audience in continual laughter. Public transactions, the flying follies of the day, debates of grave assemblies, absurdities of play-writers, politicians, and players, all came under his cognizance, and all felt the force of his wit. In short, he laid hold of every thing and every body that would furnish merriment for the evening. Foote could have written a new Rehearsal, equal to the old."

As Foote exhibited great humour on the stage, so he also displayed great wit and humour in private conversation. Of his talents in this respect, the following statement was made by Dr. Johnson. "The first time I was in company with Foote was at Fitzherbert's. Having no good opinion of the fellow, I was resolved not to be pleased, and it is very difficult to please a man against his will. I went on eating my dinner pretty sullenly, affecting not to mind him. But the dog was so very comical that I was obliged to lay down my knife and fork, throw myself back upon my chair, and fairly laugh it out. No, Sir, he was irresistible. He upon one occasion experienced, in an extraordinary degree, the efficacy of his powers of entertaining. Amongst the many and various modes which he tried of getting money, he became a partner with a small-beer brewer, and he was to have a share of the profits for procuring customers amongst his numerous acquaintance. Fitzherbert was one who took his small-beer; but it was so bad that the servants resolved not to drink it. They were at some loss how to notify their resolution, being afraid of offending their master who they knew liked Foote much

much as a companion. At last they fixed upon a little black boy, who was rather a favourite, to be their deputy, and deliver their remonstrance; and having invested him with the whole authority of the kitchen, he was to inform Mr. Fitzherbert, in all their names, upon a certain day, they would drink Foote's small-beer no longer. On that day Foote happened to dine at Fitzherbert's, and this boy served at table; he was so delighted with Foote's stories, and merriment, and grimace, that, when he went down stairs, he told them, "This is the finest man I have ever seen. I will not deliver your message. I will drink his small-beer."

From the year 1752 to 1761, Foote continued to perform at one of the theatres every season, as fancy or interest directed his choice, generally for a stated number of nights; and on these engagements he usually brought out a new piece. In this course he went on, until a very pressing embarrassment in his circumstances compelled him to perform the Minor at the Haymarket, in the summer of the year 1760, with such a company as he could hastily collect. The success of this attempt seems to have suggested to him the scheme of occupying that theatre when the others were shut up; and, from the year 1762 until the season before his death, he regularly performed there, and acquired a considerable income. But as economy was not to be numbered among his excellencies, he generally expended what he gained in the gratification equally of his vices and his virtues, being at times both generous and extravagant.

In February, 1766, he had the misfortune to fall from his horse while he was on a visit at lord Mexborough's seat in the country, when the duke
of

of York was also there. He was obliged, in consequence of his fall, to suffer an amputation of his leg: and it is generally supposed, that this accident facilitated his application for a patent, which he obtained in the course of that year. As he was ever attentive to such temporary circumstances as would afford subjects of ridicule, so he was not at all scrupulous whom he offended in his satirical career. This conduct naturally procured him enemies; and, in 1776, a charge was exhibited against him of unnatural practices. On this accusation he was brought to a public trial; but the charge against him was supposed to have originated in malice; and he was acquitted by the direction, and agreeably to the sentiments, of the judge who tried him, after a very long and strict investigation of all the circumstances of the affair. This disgraceful charge appears, however, to have much hurt him; and a few months afterwards he was seized, while on the stage, with a paralytic fit, from which he recovered sufficiently to spend the summer at Brighthelmston, and from thence, on the approach of winter, was advised to remove to France. On the 20th of October, 1777, he arrived at Dover, intending immediately to proceed to Calais. But about eleven o'clock next morning he complained of a shivering, and went to bed, where he was seized with another fit, which lasted three hours. After the fit was over, he lay very composed, and seemed inclined to sleep; but in a short time fetched a deep sigh, and expired. He was buried in Westminster-abbey.

The following is a list of Foote's Dramatic performances, as published in the "Biographia Dramatica."

1. Taste. Comedy. 8vo. 1752.
2. The Englishman in Paris. C. 8vo. 1753.
3. The Knights. C. 8vo. 1754.

4. The Englishman returned from Paris. Farce.
8vo. 1756.

5. The Author. C. 8vo. 1757.

6. The Diversions of the Morning. F. 1758.

Not printed.

7. The Minor. C. 8vo. 1760.

8. The Lyar, C. 1761, printed 8vo. 1764.

9. The Orators. 8vo. 1762.

10. The Mayor of Garratt. C. 8vo. 1763.

11. The Patron. C. 8vo. 1764.

12. The Commissary. C. 8vo. 1765.

13. Prelude, on opening the Theatre, 1767.

14. The Devil upon Two Sticks. C. 1768.
printed 8vo. 1778.

15. The Lame Lover. C. 8vo. 1770.

16. The Maid of Bath. C. 1771. printed 8vo.
1778.

17. The Nabob. C. 1772. printed 8vo. 1778.

18. Piety in Pattens. F. 1773. N. P.

19. The Bankrupt. C. 8vo. 1773.

20. The Cozeners. C. 1774. printed 8vo. 1778.

21. The Capuchin. C. 1776. printed 8vo. 1778.

22. A Trip to Calais. C. 8vo. 1778.

* * * *Authorities.* Theatrical Biography, vol. II.
Biographia Dramatica, vol. I. Davies's Dramatic
Miscellanies. Boswell's Life of Dr. Johnson.
Foote's Roman and English Comedy considered
and compared, &c.

THE LIFE OF
CAPTAIN JAMES COOK.

[A. D. 1728, to 1779.]

THIS celebrated navigator was born at Marton, a village in the North-riding of Yorkshire, on the 27th of October, 1728. His father was a common husbandman, and of course in mean circumstances, but was noted for honesty, sobriety, and diligence. He received no other education than some instruction, in a common day-school, in reading, writing, and the first rules of arithmetic. Before he was thirteen years of age, he was bound an apprentice to Mr. William Sanderfon, a haberdasher, or shopkeeper, at Staiths, a considerable fishing town, about ten miles north of Whitby. This employment, however, was very unsuitable to young Cook's disposition. The sea was the object of his inclination; and his passion for it could not avoid being strengthened by the situation of the town in which he was placed, and the manner of life of the persons with whom he must frequently converse. Some disagreement having happened between him and his master, he obtained his discharge, and soon after bound himself for seven years to Messrs. John and Henry Waiker, of Whitby, Quakers by re-
ligious

ligious profession, and principal owners of the ship Free-love, and of another vessel, both of which were constantly employed in the coal trade. The greatest part of his apprenticeship was spent on board the Free-love. After he was out of his time he continued to serve in the coal and other branches of trade (though chiefly in the former) in the capacity of a common sailor; till, at length, he was raised to be mate of one of Mr. John Walker's ships. During this period it is not recollected that he exhibited any thing very peculiar, either in his abilities or his conduct; though there can be no doubt but that he had gained a considerable degree of knowledge in the practical part of navigation, and that his attentive and sagacious mind was laying up a store of observations which would be useful to him in future life.

In the spring of the year 1755, when hostilities broke out between England and France, and there was a hot press for seamen, Mr. Cook happened to be in the river Thames with the ship to which he belonged. At first he concealed himself, to avoid being pressed; but reflecting that it might be difficult, notwithstanding all his vigilance, to elude discovery or escape pursuit, he determined, upon farther consideration, to enter voluntarily into his majesty's service, and to take his future fortune in the royal navy. Perhaps he had some presage in his own mind, that by his activity and exertions he might rise considerably above his present situation. Accordingly, he went to a rendezvous at Wapping, and entered with an officer of the Eagle man of war, a ship of sixty guns, at that time commanded by captain Hamer. To this ship captain (now Sir Hugh) Palliser was appointed, in the month of October, 1755; and when he took the command, found in her James Cook, whom he soon distinguished

guished to be an able, active, and diligent seaman. All the officers spoke highly in his favour, and the captain was so well pleased with his behaviour, that he gave him every encouragement which lay in his power.

In the course of some time, captain Palliser received a letter from Mr. Osbaldeston, then member of Parliament for Scarborough, acquainting him that several neighbours of his had solicited him to write in favour of one Cook, on board the captain's ship. They had heard that captain Palliser had taken notice of him, and they requested, if he thought Cook deserving of it, that he would point out in what manner Mr. Osbaldeston might best contribute his assistance towards forwarding the young man's promotion. The captain, in his reply, did justice to Cook's merit; but, as he had been only a short time in the navy, informed Mr. Osbaldeston, that he could not be promoted as a commission officer. A master's warrant, captain Palliser added, might perhaps be procured for Mr. Cook, by which he would be raised to a station that he was well qualified to discharge with ability and credit.

Such a warrant he obtained on the 10th of May, 1759, for the *Grampus* sloop; but, the proper master having unexpectedly returned to her, the appointment did not take place. Four days after, he was made master of the *Garland*; when, upon enquiry, it was found that he could not join her, as the ship had already sailed. On the next day, the 15th of May, he was appointed to the *Mercury*. These quick and successive appointments shew that his interest was strong, and that the intention to serve him was real and effectual.

The destination of the *Mercury* was to North America, where she joined the fleet under the com-

mand of Sir Charles Saunders, which, in conjunction with the land-forces under general Wolfe, was engaged in the famous siege of Quebec. During that siege, a difficult and dangerous service was necessary to be performed. This was to take the soundings in the channel of the river St. Lawrence, between the island of Orleans and the north shore; directly in the front of the French fortified camp at Montmorency and Beauport, in order to enable the Admiral to place ships against the enemy's batteries, and to cover our army on a general attack, which the heroic Wolfe intended to make on the camp. Captain Palliser, in consequence of his acquaintance with Mr. Cook's sagacity and resolution, recommended him to the service; and he performed it in the most complete manner. In this business he was employed during the night-time, for several nights together. At length he was discovered by the enemy, who collected a great number of Indians and canoes, in a wood near the water-side, which were launched in the night, for the purpose of surrounding him, and cutting him off. On this occasion, he had a very narrow escape. He was obliged to run for it, and pushed on shore on the island of Orleans, near the guard of the English hospital. Some of the Indians entered at the stern of the boat, as Mr. Cook leaped out at the bow; and the boat, which was a barge belonging to one of the ships of war, was carried away in triumph. However, he furnished the Admiral with as correct and complete a draught of the channel and soundings, as could have been made after our countrymen were in possession of Quebec. Sir Hugh Palliser has good reason to believe, that before this time Mr. Cook had scarcely ever used a pencil, and that he knew nothing of drawing. But such was his capacity, that he speedily made himself master of every object to which he applied his attention.

Another

Another important service was performed by Mr. Cook while the fleet continued in the river of St. Lawrence. The navigation of that river is exceedingly difficult and hazardous. It was particularly so to the English, who were then in a great measure strangers to this part of North America, and who had no chart, on the correctness of which they could depend. It was, therefore, ordered by the Admiral, that Mr. Cook should be employed to survey those parts of the river, below Quebec, which navigators had experienced to be attended with peculiar difficulty and danger; and he executed the business with the same diligence and skill of which he had already afforded so happy a specimen. When he had finished the undertaking, his chart of the river St. Lawrence was published, with soundings, and directions for sailing in that river. Of the accuracy and utility of this chart it is sufficient to say, that it has never since been found necessary to publish any other. One which has appeared in France is only a copy of our author's, on a reduced scale.

After the expedition at Quebec, Mr. Cook, by warrant from Lord Colvill, was appointed, on the 22d of September, master of the Northumberland man of war, the ship in which his lordship staid, in the following winter, as commodore, with the command of a squadron at Halifax. In this station Mr. Cook's behaviour did not fail to gain him the esteem and friendship of his commander. During the leisure which the season of winter afforded him, he employed his time in the acquisition of such knowledge as eminently qualified him for future service. It was at Halifax that he first read Euclid, and applied himself to the study of astronomy and other branches of science. The books of which he had the assistance were few in number; but his industry

industry enabled him to supply many defects, and to make a progress far superior to what could be expected from the advantages he enjoyed.

While Mr. Cook was master of the Northumberland under Lord Colvill, that ship came to Newfoundland, in September, 1762, to assist in the recapture of the island from the French, by the forces under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Amherst. When the island was recovered, the English fleet staid some days at Placentia, in order to put it in a more complete state of defence. During this time Mr. Cook manifested a diligence in surveying the harbour and heights of the place, which arrested the notice of captain (now admiral) Graves, commander of the Antelope, and Governor of Newfoundland. The governor was hence induced to ask Cook a variety of questions; from the answers to which he was led to entertain a very favourable opinion of his abilities. This opinion was increased, the more he saw of Mr. Cook's conduct; who, wherever they went, continued to display the most unremitting attention of every object that related to the knowledge of the coast, and which was calculated to facilitate the practice of navigation. The esteem which captain Graves had conceived for him was confirmed by the testimonies to his character that were given by all the officers under whom he served.

In the latter end of 1762, Mr. Cook returned to England; and, on the 21st of December, in the same year, married, at Barking in Essex, Miss Elizabeth Batts, an amiable and deserving woman, who was justly entitled to, and enjoyed, his tenderest regard and affection. But his station in life, and the high duties to which he was called, did not permit him to partake of matrimonial felicity without many and very long interruptions.

Early

Early in the year of 1763, after the peace with France and Spain was concluded, it was determined that captain Graves should go out again, as Governor of Newfoundland. As the country was very valuable in a commercial view, and had been an object of great contention between the English and the French, the captain obtained an establishment for the survey of its coasts; which, however, he procured with some difficulty, because the matter was not sufficiently understood by government at home. In considering the execution of the plan, Mr. Cook appeared to captain Graves to be a proper person for the purpose; and proposals were made to him, to which, notwithstanding his recent marriage, he readily and prudently acceded. Accordingly, he went out with the captain as surveyor; and was first employed to survey Miquelon and St. Pierre, which had been ceded by the treaty to the French, who, by order of administration, were to take possession of them at a certain period, even though the English commander should not happen to be arrived in the country. When captain Graves had reached that part of the world, he found there the governor who had been sent from France (Mons. D'Anjac), with all the settlers and his own family, on board a frigate and some transports. It was contrived, however, to keep them in that disagreeable situation for a whole month, which was the time taken by Mr. Cook to complete his survey. When the business was finished, the French were put into possession of the two islands, and left in the quiet enjoyment of them, with every profession of civility.

At the end of the season, Mr. Cook returned to England, but did not long continue at home. In the beginning of the year 1764, his old and constant friend and patron, Sir Hugh Palliser, was appointed governor and commodore of Newfoundland

land and Labradore; upon which occasion he was glad to take Mr. Cook with him, in the same capacity that he had sustained under captain Graves. Indeed, no man could have been found who was better qualified for finishing the design which had been begun in the preceding year. The charts of the coasts, in that part of North America, were very erroneous; and it was highly necessary to the trade and navigation of his Majesty's subjects, that new ones should be formed, which would be more correct and useful. Accordingly, under the orders of commodore Palliser, Mr. Cook was appointed, on the 18th of April, 1764, marine surveyor of Newfoundland and Labradore; and he had a vessel, the Grenville schooner, to attend him for that purpose. How well he executed his commission is known to every man acquainted with navigation. The charts which he afterwards published of the different surveys he had made, reflected great credit on his abilities and character, and the utility of them is universally acknowledged. It is understood, that, so far as Newfoundland is concerned, they were of considerable service to the King's ministers, in settling the terms of the last peace. Mr. Cook explored the inland parts of this island in a much completer manner than had ever been done before. By penetrating farther into the middle of the country than any man had hitherto attempted, he discovered several large lakes, which are indicated upon the general chart. In these services Mr. Cook appears to have been employed, with the intervals of occasionally returning to England for the winter season, till the year 1767, which was the last time that he went out upon his station of marine surveyor of Newfoundland. It must not be omitted, that, while he occupied this post, he had an opportunity of exhibiting to the Royal Society a proof of his progress.

gress in the study of astronomy. A short paper was written by him, and inserted in the fifty seventh volume of the "Philosophical Transactions," entitled, "An Observation of an Eclipse of the Sun at the Island of Newfoundland, August 5, 1766, with the Longitude of the Place of Observation deduced from it." The observation was made at one of the Burgoe islands, near Cape Ray, in latitude $47^{\circ} 36' 19''$, on the south-west extremity of Newfoundland. Mr. Cook's paper having been communicated by Dr. Bevis to Mr. Witchell, the latter gentleman compared it with an observation taken at Oxford, by the Rev. Mr. Hornsby, on the same eclipse, and thence computed the difference of longitude respecting the places of observation, making due allowance for the effect of parallax, and the prolate spheroidal figure of the earth. It appears from the "Transactions," that our navigator had already obtained the character of being an able mathematician.

The year 1769 was rendered remarkable by the transit of the planet Venus over the disk of the sun; a phenomenon of great importance to the sciences of astronomy, geography, and navigation; and which every where engaged the attention of the learned in those branches of knowledge. In the beginning of the year 1768, the Royal Society presented a memorial to the king, setting forth the advantages to be derived from accurate observations of this transit in different parts of the world; particularly from a set of such observations made in a southern latitude, between the 140th and 180th degrees of longitude, west from the royal observatory at Greenwich; but that the society were in no condition to defray the expence necessary for equipping a proper vessel to convey the observers to their destined stations. In consequence of this memorial the admiralty were directed

directed by the king to provide a proper vessel for the purpose; accordingly the Endeavour bark, of three hundred and seventy tons, which had been built for the coal trade, was purchased and fitted out, and the command given to Mr. James Cook, who was on this occasion promoted to the rank of a lieutenant in the royal navy, his commission bearing date on the 25th of May, 1768.

Captain Cook sailed from Deptford the 30th of July following, with instructions to proceed directly to Otaheite; and, after the astronomical observations should be completed, to prosecute the design of making discoveries in the Pacific Ocean, by proceeding southward to the latitude of 40 degrees; and if he did not find land, to continue his voyage to the west, between the latitudes of 40 degrees and 35 degrees south, till he fell in with New Zealand, which he was directed to explore; and thence to return to England by such route as he should judge most convenient.

In executing these instructions, Mr. Cook endeavoured to make a direct course to Otaheite, and in part succeeded; but when he came within the tropic he fell-in with several islands, which had not before been discovered. He remained three months at Otaheite, and then visited many neighbouring islands, till then unknown. On the 6th of October, 1769, he fell-in with the east side of New Zealand, and continued exploring the coast of this country till the 31st of March, 1770. He then proceeded to New Holland, and surveyed its eastern coasts, which had not been before visited; and, passing between its northern extremity and New Guinea, afterwards touched at the island of Savu, Batavia, the Cape of Good Hope and St. Helena, and arrived in England on the 12th of July, 1771.

Besides the astronomical purposes which were answered by this voyage, and the important discoveries of new lands, made in the course of the longest navigation hitherto undertaken, the expedition of captain Cook was distinguished by another circumstance particularly interesting to the lovers of philosophy. The expedition was adorned by the presence of Mr Banks, now sir Joseph Banks a man of letters as well as of fortune, who was accompanied by Dr. Solander, an accomplished disciple of Linnæus. Both these gentlemen were remarkable for an extensive and accurate knowledge of natural history; and, being otherwise men of liberal education and principles, they were led to make various observations, not only on the natural curiosities and productions, but on the manners, policy, religion, and language, of the several countries which they visited. Seldom have men of such talents possessed that spirit of daring enterprise which prompts to the discovery and examination of unknown lands. Seldom have distant countries been visited and described by philosophers; for avarice and ambition, and not the thirst of knowledge, have generally excited to such undertakings men of a bold and hardy, but of a narrow and illiberal spirit. The ingenious observations made during the course of the present voyage tend to fill up the picture of which former navigators had only sketched the outlines.

In the year 1772, captain Cook entered on another voyage, in order to make discoveries in the southern hemisphere, and to determine the question concerning the existence of a southern continent. He sailed in a ship named the Resolution, on the second of April, in that year, and was accompanied by captain Furneaux in the Adventure. The ships in which they embarked were the most proper that could be contrived for such a dangerous undertaking;

taking; captain Cook in the clear, simple, and manly narrative which he has published of his proceedings, having proved beyond the possibility of doubt, that north-country vessels, or such as are built for the coal trade, are the fittest for pursuing with success the discovery of remote countries. To the nature of his ships, which were of this safe and commodious construction, rather than to his own nautical skill and abilities, he modestly ascribes the singular felicity of his voyage, which was far beyond the experience or hopes of former navigators.

Besides the advantages arising from the form of the vessels, and the skill of the commander, the provision of every sort exceeded all that had been known on any former occasion. Every circumstance and situation that could be foreseen or apprehended was provided for with unexampled liberality. A considerable sum of money was allotted by parliament to encourage two gentlemen, eminent in natural history, to sacrifice their time, and encounter the toils and dangers of such a voyage. With the same generous spirit for the improvement of knowledge, a landscape-painter of merit, and two able astronomers, were also engaged. Nor was any attention omitted which could be deemed necessary for the subsistence, security, health, or comfort of all the voyagers.

Having sailed with so many circumstances in their favour, they reached the Cape of Good Hope without meeting with any remarkable occurrences, and departed from thence the 22d of November, 1772. They returned to the same place the 22d of March, 1775, having sailed no less than 20,000 leagues in two years and four months; an extent of voyage nearly equal to three times the equatorial circumference of the earth, and which, it is highly probable, never was traversed by any other ship in an
equal

equal period of time. When we take into computation the voyage to and from the Cape to England, the whole time consumed is above three years, during which they experienced every variety of climate from 52 degrees north latitude to 71 degrees south, and were continually exposed to all the hardships and fatigue inseparable from a seafaring life; and yet what is most extraordinary, the numerous ship's company on board the Resolution preserved a more uninterrupted state of good health, than perhaps they could have enjoyed on shore in the most temperate climate of the earth. In that long and various course, of 118 persons only four were lost; and of that four only one fell a victim to sickness; a fact unparalleled in the history of navigation.

In the most healthy climates no bills of mortality have produced such an instance amongst an equal number of men during a like period. When, therefore, we consider the numbers of brave seamen who perished by marine diseases under Anson and other navigators, the greatest praise is due to captain Cook for his judicious management in preserving the health of the men under his command. The chief preservative against the scurvy, used by this judicious commander, was sweet wort, which was given not only to those who were afflicted with that distemper, but likewise to those who were thought likely to take it. Portable soup and four kroust were also used with success in preserving the health of the seamen. The ship's company were kept in constant exercise, and their cleanliness contributed not a little to their health. The ship was frequently purified by fires, a practice much recommended by captain Cook. Fresh water was also an object of particular attention. Not satisfied with having plenty of that necessary article, he would always have the purest, and therefore, whenever

ever an opportunity offered, he emptied what he had taken in a few days before, and filled his casks anew. As a testimony of regard for these important improvements for preserving the health of seamen, the Royal Society was pleased to bestow Sir Godfrey Copley's medal upon captain Cook.

By captain Cook's second voyage the illusion of a *terra Australis incognita*, to any purposes of commerce, colonization, or utility, was dispelled. But there was another grand question which remained to be determined; and that was the practicability of a northern passage to the Pacific Ocean. In order to determine this, captain Cook engaged in another voyage in the year 1776. He sailed in a ship named the Resolution, and was accompanied by captain Clerke in the Discovery. In the course of this voyage, sufficient evidence was afforded, that no practicable passage exists between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans towards the North; and this voyage also ascertained the western boundaries of the great continent of America. On the return from this voyage it unfortunately happened, that captain Cook was killed in an affray with the natives, on the island of Owhyhee, one of the Sandwich islands, on the 14th of February, 1779. His death was greatly and universally regretted, not only in Great Britain, but also in other parts of Europe, by those to whom his merits and public services were known.

The narrow limits of our work will not permit us to give a more particular account of the voyages of captain Cook. Those who are desirous of farther information on the subject, we must refer to the narratives of his voyages published by Dr. Hawkesworth, and by captain Cook himself; and also to the copious and accurate "Life of Captain Cook," written by Dr. Kippis, and published in one volume,

lume, 4to. in 1788, to which we have been chiefly indebted for the materials of our account of him. But before we conclude, we shall here insert a part of Dr. Kippis's character of this great navigator. "It cannot, I think, be denied, that genius belonged to captain Cook in an eminent degree. By genius I do not here understand imagination merely, or that power of culling the flowers of fancy which poetry delights in; but an inventive mind; a mind full of resources; and which, by its own native vigour, can suggest noble objects of pursuit, and the most effectual methods of attaining them. This faculty was possessed by our navigator in its full energy, as is evident from the uncommon sagacity and penetration which he discovered in a vast variety of critical and difficult situations.

"To genius captain Cook added application, without which nothing very valuable or permanent can be accomplished, even by the brightest capacity. For an unremitting attention to whatever related to his profession, he was distinguished in early life. In every affair that was undertaken by him, his assiduity was without interruption, and without abatement. Wherever he came, he suffered nothing which was fit for a seaman to know or to practise to pass unnoticed, or to escape his diligence.

"The genius and application of captain Cook were followed by a large extent of knowledge; a knowledge which, besides a consummate acquaintance with navigation, comprehended a number of other sciences. In this respect, the ardour of his mind rose above the disadvantages of a very confined education. His progress in the different branches of the mathematics, and particularly in astronomy, became so eminent, that, at length, he was able to take the lead in making the necessary observations of this kind, in the course of his voyages. He attained, likewise,

likewise, to such a degree of proficiency in general learning, and the art of composition, as to be able to express himself with a manly clearness and propriety, and to become respectable as the narrator, as well as the performer, of great actions.

“ Another thing, strikingly conspicuous in captain Cook, was the perseverance with which he pursued the noble objects to which his life was devoted. This, indeed, was a most distinguished feature in his character : in this he scarcely ever had an equal, and never a superior. Nothing could divert him from the points he aimed at ; and he persisted in the prosecution of them, through difficulties and obstructions which would have deterred minds of very considerable strength and firmness.

“ What enabled him to persevere in all his mighty undertakings, was the invincible fortitude of his spirit. Of this, instances without number occur in the accounts of his expeditions ; two of which I shall take the liberty of recalling to the attention of my readers. The first is, the undaunted magnanimity with which he prosecuted his discoveries along the whole south-east coast of New Holland. Surrounded as he was with the greatest possible dangers, arising from the perpetual succession of rocks, shoals, and breakers, and having a ship that was almost shaken to pieces by repeated perils, his vigorous mind had a regard to nothing but what he thought was required of him by his duty to the public. It will not be easy to find, in the history of navigation, a parallel example of courageous exertion. The other circumstance I would refer to is the boldness with which, in his second voyage, after he left the Cape of Good Hope, he pushed forwards into unknown seas, and penetrated through innumerable mountains and islands of ice, in the search of a southern continent. It was like launching
into

into chaos : all was obscurity, all was darkness before him ; and no event can be compared with it, excepting the sailing of Magelhaens, from the straits which bear his name, into the Pacific Ocean.

“ The fortitude of captain Cook, being founded upon reason, and not upon instinct, was not an impetuous valour, but accompanied with compleat self-possession. He was master of himself on every trying occasion, and seemed to be the more calm and collected, the greater was the exigence of the case. In the most perilous situations, when our commander had given the proper directions concerning what was to be done while he went to rest, he could sleep, during the hours he had allotted to himself, with perfect composure and soundness. Nothing could be a surer indication of an elevated mind ; of a mind that was entirely satisfied with itself, and with the measures it had taken.

“ To all these great qualities, captain Cook added the most amiable virtues. That it was impossible for any one to excel him in humanity, is apparent from his treatment of his men through all his voyages, and from his behaviour to the natives of the countries which were discovered by him. The health, the convenience, and, as far as it could be admitted, the enjoyment of the seamen, were the constant objects of his attention ; and he was anxiously solicitous to meliorate the condition of the inhabitants of the several islands and places which he visited. With regard to their thieveries, he candidly apologized for, and overlooked, many offences which others would have sharply punished ; and when he was laid under an indispensable necessity of proceeding to any acts of severity, he never exerted them without feeling much reluctance and concern.

“ In

“In the private relations of life, captain Cook was entitled to high commendation. He was excellent as a husband and a father, and sincere and steady in his friendships: and to this it may be added, that he possessed that general sobriety and virtue of character, which will always be found to constitute the best security and ornament of every other moral qualification.”

*** Authorities.* Kippis's Life of Captain James Cook. Berkenhout's Edition of Campbell's Lives of the British Admirals.

THE LIFE OF OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

[A. D, 1729, to 1774.]

OLIVER GOLDSMITH was born at Elphin, in the county of Roscommon in Ireland, in the year 1729. His father, Charles Goldsmith, who was a clergyman, had four sons, of whom Oliver was the third. After being well instructed in the classics, at the school of Mr. Hughes, he was admitted a sizer in Trinity college, Dublin, on the 11th of June, 1744. While he resided there,

there, he is said to have exhibited no specimens of that genius which he displayed in his maturer years. On the 27th of February, 1749, which was two years after the regular time, he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Soon after, he turned his thoughts to the profession of physic; and, after attending some courses of anatomy in Dublin, proceeded to Edinburgh, in the year 1751, where he studied the several branches of medicine under the different professors in that university. His beneficent disposition soon involved him in unexpected difficulties; and he was obliged precipitately to leave Scotland, in consequence of having engaged himself to pay a considerable sum of money for a fellow-student.

A few days after, about the beginning of the year 1754, he arrived at Sunderland, near Newcastle, where he was arrested at the suit of one Barclay, a taylor in Edinburgh, to whom he had given security for his friend. By the friendship of Mr. Laughlin Maclane and Dr. Sleigh, who were then in the college, he was soon delivered out of the hands of the bailiff, and took his passage on board a Dutch ship to Rotterdam, where, after a short stay, he proceeded to Brussels. He then visited great part of Flanders; and, after passing some time at Strasbourg and Louvain, where he obtained the degree of Bachelor in Physic, he accompanied an English gentleman to Geneva.

It appears, that Goldsmith travelled through a considerable part of Europe on foot. In his "Present State of Learning in Europe," he says, "Countries wear different appearances to travellers of different circumstances. A man who is whirled through Europe in a post-chaise, and the pilgrim who walks the grand tour on foot, will form very different conclusions. *Haud inexpertus loquor.*"

Goldsmith had left England with very little money; and being of a philosophical turn, and at that time possessing a body capable of sustaining every fatigue, and a heart not easily terrified by danger, he became an enthusiast to the design he had formed of seeing the manners of different countries. He had some knowledge of the French language, and of music; he played tolerably well on the German flute; which, from an amusement, became at some times the means of subsistence. His learning produced him an hospitable reception at most of the religious houses that he visited; and his music made him welcome to the peasants of Flanders and Germany. "Whenever I approached a peasant's house towards night-fall," he used to say, "I played one of my most merry tunes, and that generally procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day: but, IN TRUTH" (his constant expression), "I must own, whenever I attempted to entertain persons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance odious, and never made me any return for my endeavours to please them."

Mr. Boswell says, that he has been informed, that Goldsmith "was enabled to pursue his travels on foot, partly by demanding at universities to enter the lists as a disputant, by which, according to the custom of many of them, he was entitled to the premium of a crown, when luckily for him his challenge was not accepted." On his arrival at Geneva, he was recommended as a proper person for a travelling tutor to a young gentleman, who had been unexpectedly left a considerable sum of money by his uncle. This youth, who was articulated to an attorney, on receipt of his fortune determined to see the world; and, on his engaging with his preceptor, made a proviso, that he should be permitted to govern himself: and our traveller

traveller soon found his pupil understood the art of directing in money concerns extremely well, as avarice was his prevailing passion.

During Goldsmith's continuance in Switzerland, he assiduously cultivated his poetical talent, of which he had given some striking proofs at the college of Edinburgh. It was from hence he sent the first sketch of his delightful epistle, called the TRAVELLER, to his brother Henry, a clergyman in Ireland, who, giving up fame and fortune, had retired with an amiable wife to happiness and obscurity, on an income of only forty pounds a year. The great affection Goldsmith bore to his brother is thus expressed in the poem above-mentioned, and gives a striking picture of his situation :

“ Remote, unfriended, melancholy, flow,
Or by the lazy Scheld, or wand'ring Po;
Or onward, where the rude Carinthian boor
Against the houseless stranger shuts the door;
Or where Campania's plain forsaken lies,
A weary waste expanding to the skies;
Where'er I roam, whatever realms to see,
My heart untravel'd fondly turns to thee:
Still to my brother turns with ceaseless pain,
And drags at each remove a length'ning chain.
Eternal blessings crown my earliest friend,
And round his dwelling guardian saints attend;
Blest be that spot, where chearful guests retire,
To pause from toil, and trim their evening fire;
Blest that abode, where want and pain repair,
And ev'ry stranger finds a ready chair;
Blest be those feasts with simple plenty crown'd,
Where all the ruddy family around
Laugh at the jests or pranks that never fail,
Or sigh with pity at some mournful tale;
Or press the bathful stranger to his food,
And learn the luxury of doing good.”

From Geneva Mr. Goldsmith and his pupil proceeded to the south of France, where the young man, upon some disagreement with his preceptor, paid him the small part of his salary which was due, and embarked at Marseilles for England. Our wanderer was left once more upon the world at large, and passed through a great number of difficulties in traversing the greatest part of France. At length his curiosity being gratified, he bent his course towards England, and arrived at Dover the beginning of the winter, in the year 1758.

His finances were so low on his return to England, that he with difficulty got to the metropolis, his whole stock of cash amounting to only a few half-pence. He applied to several apothecaries in hopes of being received in the capacity of a journeyman; but his broad Irish accent, and the uncouthness of his appearance, occasioned him to meet with insult from some of the medical practitioners. The next day, however, a chymist in the city, struck with his forlorn condition and the simplicity of his manner, took him into his laboratory, where he continued till he discovered that his old friend Dr. Sleight was in London. That gentleman received him with the warmest affection, and liberally invited him to share his purse till some establishment could be procured for him. Goldsmith, however, soon after embraced an offer which was made him to become an usher to Dr. Milner, a learned dissenting minister, who kept an academy at Peckham; but he did not continue long in that situation.

Before the end of the year 1758 he published, in 8vo, "The Present State of Learning in Europe;" which obtained him some reputation. He also published a piece called "The Bee;" sometimes wrote in the Monthly Review; and became a writer

ter in the Public Ledger, in which his *Citizen of the World* originally appeared, under the title of "*Chinese Letters*." The simplicity of his character, the integrity of his heart, and the merit of his productions, made his company very acceptable to a number of respectable persons; and, about the middle of the year 1762, he emerged from his mean apartment near the Old Bailey to the politer air of the Temple, where he took handsome chambers, and lived in a genteel style. Among many other persons of distinction who were desirous to know him, was the duke of Northumberland; and the circumstance that attended his introduction to that nobleman is worthy of being related, in order to shew a striking trait of his character. "I was invited," said Goldsmith, "by my friend Percy, to wait upon the duke, in consequence of the satisfaction he had received from the perusal of one of my productions. I dressed myself in the best manner I could, and, after studying some compliments I thought necessary on such an occasion, proceeded on to Northumberland-house, and acquainted the servants that I had particular business with his grace. They shewed me into an antechamber, where, after waiting some time, a gentleman very elegantly dressed made his appearance: taking him for the duke, I delivered all the fine things I had composed, in order to compliment him on the honour he had done me; when, to my great astonishment, he told me I had mistaken him for his master, who would see me immediately. At that instant the duke came into the apartment, and I was so confounded on the occasion, that I wanted words barely sufficient to express the sense I entertained of the duke's politeness, and went away exceedingly chagrined at the blunder I had committed."

Goldsmith at the time of this visit was much embarrassed in his circumstances, but, vain of the honour done him, was continually mentioning it. One of those ingenious executors of the law, a bailiff, who had a writ against him, determined to turn this circumstance to his own advantage; he wrote him a letter, that he was steward to a nobleman who was charmed with reading his last production, and had ordered him to desire the doctor to appoint a place where he might have the honour of meeting him, to conduct him to his lordship. The vanity of poor Goldsmith immediately swallowed the bait; he appointed the British coffee-house, to which he was accompanied by his friend Mr. Hamilton, the printer of the Critical Review, who in vain remonstrated on the singularity of the application. On entering the coffee-room the bailiff paid his respects to Goldsmith and desired that he might have the honour of immediately attending him. They had scarcely entered Pall-mall in their way to his lordship, when the bailiff produced his writ. Mr. Hamilton generously paid the money, and redeemed Goldsmith from captivity.

In 1765, he published his "Traveller," by which his reputation was greatly increased. This was followed by his "Vicar of Wakefield," and his "History of England;" and, in 1768, his "Good-natured Man" was successfully performed at Covent-garden theatre. He now derived large profits from his writings, but he was extremely deficient in œconomy, and was also addicted to gaming, with the arts of which he was very little acquainted, and consequently became the prey of those who were unprincipled enough to take advantage of his ignorance. The doctor, as he was generally called, though he never took any degree but that of bachelor in medicine, had also, we are told, a constant levee

levee of his distressed countrymen, whose wants, as far as he was able, he always relieved; and it is said, that he has often been known to leave himself even without a guinea, in order to supply the necessities of others.

Another feature in his character we cannot help laying before the reader. Previous to the publication of his "Deserted Village," the bookseller had given him a note for one hundred guineas, for the copy, which the doctor mentioned a few hours after to one of his friends, who observed it was a very great sum for so short a performance. "In truth," replied Goldsmith, "I think so too; it is much more than the honest man can afford, or the piece is worth; I have not been easy since I received it; I will therefore go back and return him his note;" which he actually did, and left it entirely to the bookseller to pay him according to the profits produced by the sale of the poem, which turned out very considerable.

The author addresses this poem to his friend Sir Joshua Reynolds. He writes in the character of a native of a country village, to which he gives the name of Auburn, and which he pathetically addresses. He then proceeds to contrast the innocence and happiness of a simple and a natural state with the miseries and vices that have been introduced by polished life, and gives the following beautiful apostrophe to retirement:

"O blest Retirement! friend to life's decline,
Retreats from care that never must be mine;
How blest is he who crowns, in shades like these,
A youth of labour with an age of ease;
Who quits a world where strong temptations try,
And since 'tis hard to combat learns to fly.

For him no wretches, born to work and weep,
 Explore the mine or tempt the dang'rous deep ;
 No surly porter stands in guilty state,
 To spurn imploring famine from his gate :
 But on he moves to meet his latter end,
 Angels around befriending virtue's friend ;
 Sinks to the grave with unperceiv'd decay,
 While resignation gently slopes the way ;
 And all his prospects bright'ning to the last,
 His heaven commences ere the world be past !”

In 1772, his comedy of “*She stoops to conquer, or the Mistakes of a Night*,” was performed at Covent-garden theatre with great applause. His last publication was “*An History of the Earth and Animated Nature*,” in 8 volumes, 8vo. He died on the 4th of April, 1774, in the forty-fifth year of his age. He had been attacked by a nervous fever, in which he had taken Dr. James's fever-powder improperly, contrary to the advice of Mr. Hawes, now Dr. Hawes, who attended him, and afterwards published an account of his case. He was interred in the Temple burying-ground ; and a monument has since been erected for him in Westminster-abbey, executed by Mr. Nollekins.

The poetical and dramatic compositions of Goldsmith possess great merit ; and Mr. Boswell remarks of him, that “no man had the art of displaying to more advantage, as a writer, whatever literary acquisitions he made.” The same gentleman also says, that Goldsmith was “very much what the French call *un étourdi* ; and from vanity, and an eager desire of being conspicuous wherever he was, he frequently talked carelessly, without knowledge of the subject, or even without thought.—Those who were in any way distinguished excited envy in him to so ridiculous an excess, that the instances
 of

of it are hardly credible.—His affections, however, were social and generous, and when he had money he gave it away very liberally.” Davies, speaking of Goldsmith’s writings, says, “Every thing of Goldsmith seems to bear the magical touch of an enchanter. No man took less pains, and yet produced so powerful an effect. The great beauty of his composition consists in a clear, copious, and expressive style.”

**** Authorities.* Memoirs of Goldsmith, prefixed to his Poetical and Dramatic Works. Boswell’s Life of Dr. Johnson. Biographia Dramatica, &c.

THE LIFE OF

SIR WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, KNT.

[A. D. 1723, to 1780.]

THIS learned Judge was born on the 10th of July, 1723, in Cheapside, in the parish of St. Michael le Querne, at the house of his father, Mr. Charles Blackstone, a silk man, and citizen, and bowyer of London. His father died some months before his birth, and his mother before he was twelve years old. The care, therefore, of his

education and fortune was kindly undertaken by his maternal uncle, Mr. Thomas Bigg, a surgeon in London. When he was about seven years old, he was put to school at the Charter-house, and in 1735 was admitted upon the foundation there. In this seminary he applied himself to every branch of youthful education, with the same assiduity which accompanied his studies through life. His talents and industry rendered him the favourite of his masters who encouraged and assisted him with the utmost attention so that at the age of fifteen he was at the head of the school, and, although so young, was thought well qualified to be removed to the university. He was accordingly entered a commoner at Pembroke college in Oxford on the 30th of November, 1738, and was the next day matriculated. At this time he was elected to one of the Charter-house exhibitions by the governors of that foundation, to commence from the Michaelmas preceding, but was permitted to continue a scholar there till after the 12th of December, being the anniversary commemoration of the founder, to give him an opportunity of speaking the customary oration, which he had prepared, and which did him great credit. About this time also he obtained Mr. Benson's gold prize-medal of Milton, for verses on that illustrious poet. Thus, before he quitted school, did his genius begin to appear, and receive public marks of approbation and reward. And so well pleased were the society of Pembroke college with their young pupil, that, in the February following, they unanimously elected him to one of lady Holford's exhibitions for Charter-house scholars in that house.

At the university he prosecuted his studies with unremitting ardour; and although the classics, and particularly

particularly the Greek and Roman poets were his favourites, they did not entirely engross his attention. Logic, Mathematics, and the other sciences, were not neglected. From the first of these (studied rationally, abstracted from the jargon of the schools) he laid the foundation of that close method of reasoning for which he was so remarkable. And from the mathematics he not only reaped the benefit of using his mind to a close investigation of every subject that occurred to him, till he arrived at the degree of demonstration of which the nature of it would admit; but he converted that dry study, as it is usually thought, into an amusement, by pursuing the branch of it which relates to architecture. This science he was peculiarly fond of, and made himself so far master of it, that, at the early age of twenty, he compiled a treatise entitled, “Elements of Architecture,” intended for his own use only, and not for publication, but which was esteemed, by those judges who have perused it, in no respect unworthy his maturer judgment, and more practised pen.

Having determined on his future plan of life, and made choice of the law for his profession, he was entered in the Middle Temple on the 20th of November, 1741. He now found it necessary to quit, in a great degree, the pleasing pursuits of polite literature, and to betake himself seriously to the study of the law. On this occasion he wrote the following poem under the title of “The Lawyer’s Farewell to his Muse.”

“As by some tyrant’s stern command,
A wretch forfakes his native land,
In foreign climes condemn’d to roam
An endless exile from his home;

Penfive he treads the destin'd way,
And dreads to go, nor dares to stay;
'Till on some neighb'ring mountain's brow
He stops, and turns his eyes below;
There, melting at the well-known view,
Drops a last tear, and bids adieu:
So I, thus doom'd from thee to part,
Gay queen of Fancy and of Art,
Reluctant move, with doubtful mind,
Oft stop, and often look behind.

Companion of my tender age,
Serenely gay, and sweetly sage,
How blithsome were we wont to rove,
By verdant hill, or shady grove,
Where fervent bees, with humming voice,
Around the honey'd oak rejoice,
And aged elms with awful bend,
In long cathedral walks extend!
Lull'd by the lapse of gliding floods,
Cheer'd by the warbling of the woods,
How blest my days, my thoughts how free,
In sweet society with thee!
Then all was joyous, all was young,
And years unheeded roll'd along:
But now the pleasing dream is o'er,
These scenes must charm me now no more,
Loft to the field, and torn from you,——
Farewel!——a long, a last adieu.

Me wrangling courts, and stubborn Law,
To smoak, and crowds, and cities draw;
There selfish Faction rules the day,
And Pride and Av'rice throng the way;
Diseases taint the murky air,
And midnight conflagrations glare;
Loose Revelry and Riot bold,
In frightened streets their orgies hold;

Or,

Or, when in silence all is drown'd,
 Fell murder walks her lonely round:
 No room for peace, no room for you,
 Adieu, celestial Nymph, adieu!

Shakespeare no more thy sylvan son,
 Nor all the art of Addison,
 Pope's heav'n-strung lyre, nor Waller's ease,
 Nor Milton's mighty self must please:
 Instead of these, a formal band,
 In furs and coifs around me stand;
 With sounds uncouth and accents dry
 That grate the soul of harmony,
 Each pedant sage unlocks his store,
 Of mystic, dark, discordant lore;
 And points with tott'ring hand the ways,
 That lead me to the thorny maze.

There, in a winding, close retreat,
 Is Justice doom'd to fix her seat,
 There, fenc'd by bulwarks of the Law,
 She keeps the wond'ring world in awe,
 And there, from vulgar sight retir'd,
 Like eastern queens is more admir'd.

O let me pierce the secret shade
 Where dwells the venerable maid!
 There humbly mark, with rev'rent awe,
 The guardian of Britannia's Law,
 Unfold with joy her sacred page,
 (Th' united boast of many an age,
 Where mix'd, yet uniform, appears,
 The wisdom of a thousand years)
 In that pure spring the bottom view,
 Clear, deep, and regularly true,
 And other doctrines thence imbibe
 Than lurk within the sordid scribe;
 Observe how parts with parts unite
 In one harmonious rule of right;

See

See countless wheels distinctly tend,
By various laws to one great end;
While mighty Alfred's piercing soul,
Pervades and regulates the whole.

Then welcome business, welcome strife,
Welcome the cares, the thorns of life,
The visage wan, the pore blind sight,
The toil by day, the lamp at night,
The tedious forms, the solemn prate,
The pert dispute, the dull debate,
The drowsy bench, the babbling Hall,
For thee, fair Justice, welcome all!

Thus tho' my noon of life be past,
Yet let my setting sun, at last,
Find out the still, the rural cell,
Where sage retirement loves to dwell!
There let me taste the homefelt bliss,
Of innocence, and inward peace;
Untainted by the guilty bribe;
Uncurs'd amid the harpy tribe;
No orphan's cry to wound my ear;
My honour, and my conscience clear;
Thus may I calmly meet my end,
Thus to the grave in peace descend!"

In November, 1743, he was elected into the society of All Souls College; and in the November following, he spoke the anniversary speech in commemoration of archbishop Chichele, the founder, and the other benefactors to that house of learning, and was admitted fellow. From this period he divided his time between the University and the Temple, where he took chambers in order to attend the courts. In the former he pursued his academical studies, and on the 12th of June, 1745, commenced bachelor of civil law. In the latter, he applied himself closely to his profession, both in the

the Hall, and in his private studies ; and on the 28th of November, 1746, he was called to the Bar. But as he was not happy in a graceful delivery, or a flow of elocution, nor had any powerful friends or connexions to recommend him, he made his way very slowly, and acquired little notice, and little practice. He then, however, began to lay in that store of knowledge in the law, which he has since communicated to the world, and contracted an acquaintance with several of the most eminent men in that profession, who had a just sense of his merit. At Oxford, being elected into the office of bursar soon after he had taken his degree, and finding the muniments of the college in a confused, irregular state, he undertook and completed a thorough search, and a new arrangement, whence the society reaped great advantage. He was also otherwise very useful to the college, particularly in promoting the completion of the Codrington library. In May, 1749, as some reward for his services, and to give him farther opportunities of advancing the interests of the college he was appointed steward of their manors ; and in the same year, on the resignation of his uncle, Seymour Richmond, esq ; he was elected recorder of the borough of Wallingford in Berkshire.

In 1750, he commenced doctor of civil law, and thereby became a member of the convocation, which enabled him to extend his views beyond the narrow circle of his own society, to the general benefit of the university at large. The same year he published “ An Essay on collateral Consanguinity ;” relative to the claim made, by such as could by a pedigree prove themselves of kin to the founder of All Souls College, of being elected preferably to all others into that society.

After having attended the courts in Westminster-Hall for seven years, and finding the profits of his profession

profession very inadequate to the expence, in the summer of the year 1753, he determined to retire to his fellowship and an academical life, still continuing the practice of his profession, as a provincial counsel. He had previously planned, what he now began to execute, his lectures on the laws of England. In the ensuing Michaelmas term he entered on his new province of reading these lectures; which, even at their commencement, were attended by a very crowded class of young men of the first families, characters, and hopes. In 1754, he published his "Analyfis of the Laws of England;" and in 1755 was appointed one of the delegates of the Clarendon press.

In 1758, he was elected Vinerian professor of common law in the university of Oxford; and on the 25th of October, that year, read his first introductory lecture. He observed in that lecture, that a knowledge of the laws and constitution of our country is a "species of knowledge, in which the gentlemen of England have been more remarkably deficient than those of all Europe besides." He then proceeded to make the following remarks: "In most of the nations on the continent, where the civil or imperial law under different modifications is closely interwoven with the municipal laws of the land, no gentleman, or at least no scholar, thinks his education is completed, till he has attended a course or two of lectures, both upon the institutes of Justinian and the local constitutions of his native soil, under the very eminent professors that abound in their several universities. And in the northern parts of our own island, where also the municipal laws are frequently connected with the civil, it is difficult to meet with a person, of liberal education, who is destitute of a competent knowledge in that science,

science, which is to be the guardian of his natural rights and the rule of his civil conduct.

“Nor have the imperial laws been totally neglected even in the English nation. A general acquaintance with their decisions has ever been deservedly considered as no small accomplishment of a gentleman; and a fashion has prevailed, especially of late, to transport the growing hopes of this island to foreign universities, in Switzerland, Germany, and Holland; which, though infinitely inferior to our own in every other consideration, have been looked upon as better nurseries of the civil, or (which is nearly the same) of their own municipal law. In the mean time it has been the peculiar lot of our admirable system of laws to be neglected, and even unknown, by all but one practical profession; though built upon the soundest foundations, and approved by the experience of ages.

“Far be it from me to derogate from the study of the civil law, considered (apart from any binding authority) as a collection of written reason. No man is more thoroughly persuaded of the general excellence of its rules, and the usual equity of its decisions; nor is better convinced of its use as well as ornament to the scholar, the divine, the statesman, and even the common lawyer. But we must not carry our veneration so far as to sacrifice our Alfred and Edward to the manes of Theodosius and Justinian: we must not prefer the edict of the proctor, or the rescript of the Roman emperor, to our own immemorial customs, or the sanctions of an English parliament; unless we can also prefer the despotic monarchy of Rome and Byzantium, for whose meridians the former were calculated, to the free constitution of Britain, which the latter are adapted to perpetuate.

“Without detracting therefore from the real merit
which

which abounds in the imperial law, I hope I may have leave to assert, that if an Englishman must be ignorant of either the one or the other, he had better be a stranger to the Roman than the English institutions. For I think it an undeniable position, that a competent knowledge of the laws of that society, in which we live, is the proper accomplishment of every gentleman and scholar; an highly useful, I had almost said essential, part of liberal and polite education. And in this I am warranted by the example of antient Rome; where, as Cicero informs us, the very boys were obliged to learn the twelve tables by heart, as a *carmen necessarium* or indispensable lesson, to imprint on their tender minds an early knowledge of the laws and constitutions of their country.

“But as the long and universal neglect of this study, with us in England, seems in some degree to call in question the truth of this evident position, it shall therefore be the business of this introductory lecture, in the first place, to demonstrate the utility of some general acquaintance with the municipal law of the land, by pointing out its particular uses in all considerable situations of life. Some conjectures will then be offered with regard to the causes of neglecting this useful study: to which will be subjoined a few reflexions on the peculiar propriety of reviving it in our own universities.

“And, first, to demonstrate the utility of some acquaintance with the laws of the land, let us only reflect a moment on the singular frame and polity of that land which is governed by this system of laws. A land, perhaps the only one in the universe, in which political or civil liberty is the very end and scope of the constitution. This liberty, rightly understood, consists in the power of doing whatever the laws permit; which is only to be effected

effected by a general conformity of all orders and degrees to those equitable rules of action, by which the meanest individual is protected from the insults and oppression of the greatest. As therefore every subject is interested in the preservation of the laws, it is incumbent upon every man to be acquainted with those at least with which he is immediately concerned; lest he incur the censure, as well as inconvenience, of living in society without knowing the obligations which it lays him under. And thus much may suffice for persons of inferior condition, who have neither time nor capacity to enlarge their views beyond that contracted sphere in which they are appointed to move. But those, on whom nature and fortune have bestowed more abilities and greater leisure, cannot be so easily excused. These advantages are given them, not for the benefit of themselves only, but also of the public: and yet they cannot, in any scene of life, discharge properly their duty either to the public or themselves, without some degree of knowledge in the laws."

Dr. Blackstone having established such a reputation by his lectures, as he justly thought might entitle him to some particular notice at the Bar, in 1759 he bought chambers in the Temple, and resumed his attendance at Westminster Hall, still continuing to pass some part of the year at Oxford, and to read his lectures there, at such times as did not interfere with the London terms. The same year he published a new edition of the Great Charter, and Charter of the Forest. In 1761, he was elected member of the House of Commons for Hindon in Wiltshire, and the same year he married. On the 6th of May, in that year, he had also a patent of precedence granted to him to rank as king's counsel, having a few months before declined

clined the office of chief-justice of the court of Common Pleas in Ireland. His marriage having vacated his fellowship at All Souls, he was soon after appointed by the earl of Westmoreland, at that time chancellor of Oxford, principal of New Inn Hall.

In 1762, he published his "Law Tracts," in two volumes, 8vo. The following year he was appointed solicitor-general to the queen; and was chosen about the same time a bencher of the Middle Temple. In 1765, he published in 4to. the first volume of his "Commentaries on the Laws of England;" and in the course of the four succeeding years the other three volumes, which completed a work by which he obtained great reputation. In 1766, he resigned the Vinerian professorship, and the principality of New Inn Hall; finding that he could not discharge the duties of those offices, consistently with his professional attendance in London.

In the new parliament, chosen in 1768, Dr. Blackstone was returned burghers for Westbury in Wiltshire; and soon after vindicated the conduct of the House of Commons, in the case of the Middlesex election. This probably recommended him to those in power, but did not procure him any applause from the more independent part of the nation.

In 1769, Dr. Priestley published, "Remarks on some Paragraphs in the fourth Volume of Dr. Blackstone's Commentaries on the Laws of England, relating to the Dissenters," in which is the following passage: "The manner in which Dr. Blackstone has treated the Dissenters is such as I should not have expected from a person of a liberal education, who has gained a considerable share of reputation as a writer, and who, being so perfectly skilled in the *laws* of his country, should have been better acquainted

acquainted with the *inhabitants* of it. Having done justice to the former, in his truly admirable Commentaries, he should not have traduced the latter, and have insulted his fellow-citizens, who respect his abilities, and never gave him any provocation." Dr. Blackstone soon after published a Reply to Dr. Priestley, which was written with temper and moderation, and in which he defended himself as well as he could. But the passages on which Dr. Priestley animadverted were incapable of any solid vindication; and Dr. Blackstone himself acknowledged that they were liable to some objections, and accordingly made some alterations in the subsequent editions of his work. Dr. Furneaux also published, in 8vo, written with great ability and candour, "Letters to Judge Blackstone on some Passages in his Commentaries," relative to the act of toleration, and religious liberty.

When Mr. Dunning resigned the office of solicitor-general in January, 1770, that place was offered to Dr. Blackstone, but he thought proper to decline it. He accepted, however, the office of judge of the Common Pleas, which was offered to him on the resignation of Mr. Justice Clive, and to which he was appointed on the 9th of February following. Previously, however, to the passing his patent, Mr. Justice Yates expressed an earnest wish to remove from the King's Bench to the court of Common Pleas. To this wish Dr. Blackstone, from motives of personal esteem, consented: but on the death of Judge Yates, which happened soon after, Blackstone was appointed to his original destination in the Common Pleas. He was, however, very far from being a ready, or eloquent speaker; and, therefore, did not make a great figure on the bench. He died on the 14th of February, 1780, in the 56th year of his age, and was buried, by his own direction, in a vault which he had built for his family
in

in the parish church of St. Peter's at Wallingford, in Berkshire.

Sir William Blackstone's knowledge of the law was very extensive; and Dr. Priestley has observed of him, that "every Englishman is under obligation to him, for the pains he has taken to render the laws of his country intelligible; and the philosopher will thank him for rendering the study of them easy and engaging." He was a very diligent student, and an excellent manager of his time. Mr. Clitherow remarks, that "Melancthon himself could not have been more rigid in observing the hour and minute of an appointment. During the years in which he read his lectures at Oxford, it could not be remembered that he ever kept his audience waiting for him even for a few minutes. As he valued his own time, he was extremely careful not to be instrumental in squandering or trifling away that of others, who, he hoped, might have as much regard for theirs, as he had for his. Indeed, punctuality was in his opinion so much a virtue, that he could not bring himself to think perfectly well of any who were notoriously defective in it."

In 1781, were published in two volumes, folio, by James Clitherow, esq. "Reports of Cases determined in the several Courts of Westminster Hall, from 1746 to 1779, taken and compiled by the Hon. Sir William Blackstone, Knt. late one of the Justices of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas. Published according to the direction in his will," &c.

Judge Blackstone's Commentaries possess a high degree of merit; but it has been remarked, that, in some parts of this work, he is too partial to the crown and the claims of prerogative, and has also manifested

manifested a strong attachment to what are called High Church principles. In the Monthly Review it was said, "It is with concern that we have observed, in Sir William Blackstone's Commentaries, several things that betray narrower sentiments, with regard to the original and natural rights of mankind, than ought to be advanced in this enlightened age and kingdom, and which favour of principles that could only arise from the early prejudices of a bigoted education."

*** * * Authorities.** Clitherow's Memoirs of Sir William Blackstone, prefixed to his Reports. Biographical History of Sir William Blackstone, 8vo. 1782.

THE Blackstone's Commentaries possess a high degree of merit; but it has been remarked, that in some parts of this work, he is too partial to the two and the claims of prerogative, and has also

THE LIFE OF
JONAS HANWAY.

[A. D. 1712, to 1786.]

JONAS Hanway was born at Portsmouth, in Hampshire, on the 12th of August, 1712. His father, Mr. Thomas Hanway, was an officer in the naval line, and for some years store-keeper to the dock-yard at Portsmouth. He was deprived of his life by an accident, and left his widow with four children. Young Jonas was put to school by his mother in London, where he learned writing and accompts, and made some proficiency in Latin. At the age of seventeen he went over to Lisbon, where he arrived in June, 1729, and was bound apprentice to a merchant in that city. His early life was marked with that discreet attention to business, and love of neatness and regularity, which distinguished his future character. On the expiration of his apprenticeship, he entered into business at Lisbon as a merchant or factor; but did not remain there long before he returned to London. From the time of his arrival in London to the year 1743, when he went over with intention to settle at Peterburgh, nothing remarkable occurred to him. He was not indeed in this period, nor in any other
part

part of his life, inactive. As commerce was his profession, he pursued it with an arduous and indefatigable attention, and the strictest regard to honour and integrity. In February, 1743, he accepted the offer of a partnership in the house of Mr. Dingley, a merchant at Petersburg; and embarking in the river Thames in the April following, he arrived at Petersburg the 10th of June. Here he first became acquainted with the Caspian trade, then in its infancy, and entertained an ardent desire to see Persia, a country so renowned for extraordinary events in antient and modern times. This he was enabled to do in consequence of his being appointed agent to the British factory at Petersburg, by whom he was sent to Persia, with a view of opening a trade through Russia into Persia. On the 10th of September, 1743, after making the necessary dispositions for his journey, he set out from Petersburg, with an interpreter, who had been before in that part of Persia into which he was going, a clerk, a Russian menial servant, a Tartar boy, and a guard; having under his care a caravan of thirty-seven bales of English cloth, making twenty carriage loads, and arrived at Moscow in ten days from his departure, the distance being 734 wersts, or 487 English miles. On the 19th of October, he arrived at Astrachan, and on the 20th of December following in the city of Astrabad. The limits of our work will not permit us to give an account of his adventures in Persia, of which a copious relation is given in his travels, afterwards published by himself. From Persia he returned to Russia, and then passed through Germany and Holland, and returned to England in October, 1750, after an absence from his native country of nearly eight years. The rest of his life, with the exception of two short intervals, was passed in England, as a private gentleman,

man, employing his time, and the very moderate fortune of which he was possessed, in a continued course of good actions, pursued with extraordinary and unremitting assiduity.

In 1753, he published in four volumes, 4to, "An Historical Account of the British Trade over the Caspian Sea, with a Journal of Travels from England, through Russia, into Persia, and back through Russia, Germany, and Holland. To which are added, the Revolutions of Persia during the present Century, with the particular History of the great Usurper, Nadir Kouli." This work was extremely well received by the publick, and passed through four editions.

In September, 1753, he set out on a journey to Paris. He staid at Paris about a month, and having viewed the curiosities of that city, and the neighbouring places, he returned leisurely to London, by way of Lisle, Brussels, Antwerp, and Amsterdam.

In 1754, Mr. John Spranger, a gentleman of Covent-garden, formed the outline of a plan for "paving the streets of the city and liberty of Westminster," in an uniform manner, which he published. The same year Mr. Hanway published "A Letter to Mr. Spranger, on his excellent Proposals for paving, cleansing, and lighting the Streets of Westminster, &c." Acts of parliament were afterwards passed for promoting this business both in London and Westminster; and this undertaking has introduced a degree of elegance and symmetry into the streets of the metropolis, that is the admiration of all Europe, and far exceeds any thing of the kind in the modern world. Mr. Hanway, whose hints and observations on the original plan were almost all adopted, attended closely to the business until the plan was formed, and in some measure carried

carried into execution ; and then engaged in other schemes of a public-spirited nature.

Mr. Hanway was the original proposer of the Marine Society, for encouraging the breed of seamen ; and by the most judicious and unceasing attention to its interest, and the management of its finances, deserved also the title of its guardian. In 1757, he published his “ Journey from Portsmouth to Kingston,” in which he animadverted on the pernicious custom of tea-drinking to the lower classes of the people. This publication involved him in a short controversy with Dr. Johnson. In 1758, he became a governor of the Foundling Hospital, and was very active and useful in the promotion of that institution. He was also extremely solicitous to promote schemes for the preservation of infant parish poor ; and it was by his exertions, and at his expence, that the act was procured, 7th Geo. III. c. 39, which directs, “ That all parish infants belonging to the parishes within the bills of mortality, shall not be nursed in the workhouses, but be sent to nurse a certain number of miles out of town, until they are six years old, under the care of guardians, to be elected triennially, for the express purpose of taking care of them.”

About the year 1759, Mr. Hanway set himself to oppose the custom of giving vails to servants, which had arisen to a very extravagant pitch, especially among the servants of the great, and was detrimental to the rich as well as the poor. In 1762, he published Eight Letters to the Duke of Newcastle on this custom. By his efforts, and that of others, this practice was at length generally discontinued ; but at present, as Mr. Pugh observes, this custom, “ banished from the mansions of the great, seems to be gaining ground among the middling classes.”

Mr. Hanway was a great promoter of the Magdalen Hospital; he also set on foot the Maritime School; and engaged in various other benevolent designs. Indeed the many useful and public-spirited plans which Mr. Hanway had promoted, for the welfare of his fellow-creatures, had now rendered his character most respectably popular. His disinterestedness, and the sincerity of his intentions, were conspicuous to all. His name appeared to every proposal for the benefit of mankind, and brought with it more than his own benefaction; for people were assured, that at least their bounty would be faithfully and carefully expended. He made his appearance at court sometimes; but I have not heard, that either openly or privately he solicited a reward for his services, although he was now acquainted with some of those who had the dispensation of court favours. He was not, however, suffered to waste his little fortune entirely in the service of others; five citizens of London, of whom the late Mr. Hoare, the banker, was one, waited on lord Bute, the then minister, in a body; and in their own names, and the names of their fellow-citizens, requested that some notice might be taken of him; and, on the seventeenth of July, 1762, he was appointed, by patent, one of the commissioners for victualling the navy.

With the increase of income, which this appointment produced, he thought he might extend his acquaintance, and took a house in Red Lion Square, the principal rooms of which he furnished, and decorated with paintings and emblematical devices, in a style peculiar to himself. "I found," he was used to say, when speaking of these ornaments, "that my countrymen and women were not *au fait* in the art of conversation, and that instead of recurring to their cards, when the discourse

began to flag, the minutes between the time of assembling, and the placing the card-tables, are spent in an irksome suspense; for conversation has no charms when the mind is not engaged in it. To relieve this vacuum in social intercourse, and prevent cards from engrossing the whole of my visitors minds, I have presented them with objects the most attractive that I could imagine, and such as cannot easily be examined without exciting amusing and instructive discourse—and when that fails, there are the cards.”

Mr. Hanway continued till towards the close of his life, to employ his time in his official business, and in supporting and promoting the charitable institutions which he had founded, or interested himself in; but in the summer of 1786, his health declined so visibly, that he thought it necessary to attend chiefly to that. He had long felt the approach of a disorder in the bladder, which, increasing by degrees, caused a strangury, and at length, on the fifth of September, 1786, put a period to a life spent almost entirely in the service of his fellow creatures.

It may truly be said of this good man, that nothing in his life became him better than his dying: during the progress of a tedious, and sometimes painful illness, he never once expressed the least impatience; but saw the approach of his dissolution without regret. When he grew so weak as to be confined to his bed, he requested his physicians to speak frankly, and without reserve, of his disorder; and when convinced that he could not recover, he sent and paid all his tradesmen, took leave of his most intimate friends, dictated some letters to absent acquaintances, had the sacrament administered to him, and discoursed with the most cheerful composure of his affairs. His lungs, of which he had always been particularly careful, per-

haps because they were originally weak, remained perfect to the last moment; and he expressed his satisfaction that his mind had never wandered or been perplexed throughout the whole of his illness. In the morning previous to his death, he said to an intimate friend, "I have no uncomfortable reflections concerning my approaching end; but I find the *vis vitæ* so strong, that I think I shall not take my leave of the world without a sharp struggle." To his surgeon he said, "If you think it will be of service in your practice, or to any one who may come after me, I beg you will have my body opened: I am willing to do as much good as is possible."

The evening of the night on which he died, he desired to put on a fine ruffled shirt, gave up his keys, disposed of some trinkets, and had his will read to him. About midnight a coldness seized the extremities, which, however, was removed several times, and the circulation restored, by frictions, which he himself directed. The last time he bade his attendant rub his leg, on which the fatal chilness had seized, he uttered a sigh, which alarming the person, he ceased the friction a few moments: the cold increased; he was sensible of the immediate approach of his death: his lungs yet played with freedom: the last breath escaped him in the midst of a sentence, which began with the word "Christ!" The cause of his death appeared to be an induration of the prostate gland.

Such were the last moments of Jonas Hanway, esq. and such, if the intellectual faculties are preserved, may be those of all who live like him. He prepared for death with as much cheerfulness as he would have prepared for a journey. It was his study to be always ready for the event, whenever it should happen, and he was careless about the time.

time. About twelve months before his death, whilst he was standing in his study reading a paper, he fell down as suddenly as if he had been struck by lightning. His clerk was near and raised him up, and placed him in a chair. After a few minutes he recovered, and said, "this is by no means an unpleasant way of taking one's departure; but I may as well keep the lamp of life burning as long as I can; at least I will inquire of my medical friends the nature and cause of this attack."

The following character of this excellent man has been given by his biographer, Mr. John Pugh, who resided in his house many years, and had the best means of obtaining information respecting him.

"Mr. Hanway in his person was of the middle size, of a thin spare habit, but well shaped; his limbs were fashioned with the nicest symmetry. In the latter years of his life he stooped very much, and when he walked, found it conduce to ease to let his head incline towards one side. When he went first to Russia at the age of thirty, his face was full and comely, and his person altogether such as obtained for him the appellation of the "*handsome Englishman*." But the shock which his health received in Persia made him much thinner; and though he recovered his health, so as to live in England twenty successive years without any material illness, he never recovered his plumpness.

"His features were small, but without the insignificance which commonly attends small features. His countenance was interesting, sensible, and calculated to inspire reverence. His blue eyes had never been brilliant; but they expressed the utmost humanity and benevolence; and when he spoke, the animation of his countenance, and the tone of his voice, were such, as seemed to carry conviction with them even to the mind of a stranger. When

he endeavoured to soothe distress, or point out to any wretch who had strayed the comforts of a virtuous life, he was peculiarly impressive; and every thing that he said had an air of consideration and sincerity.

“In his dress, as far as was consistent with his ideas of health and ease, he accommodated himself to the prevailing fashion. As it was frequently necessary for him to appear in polite circles on unexpected occasions, he usually wore dress cloaths, with a large French bag: his hat, ornamented with a gold button, was of a size in fashion to be worn as well under the arm as on the head. When it rained, a small *perapluie* defended his face and wig. Thus he was always prepared to enter into any company, without impropriety, or the appearance of negligence. His dress for set public occasions was a suit of rich dark-brown; the coat and waistcoat lined throughout with ermine, which just appeared at the edges; and a small gold hilted sword. As he was extremely susceptible of cold, he wore flannel under the linings of all his cloaths, and usually three pair of stockings. He was the first man who ventured to walk the streets of London with an umbrella over his head: after carrying one near thirty years, he saw them come into general use.

“The precarious state of his health, when he arrived in England from Russia, made it necessary for him to use the utmost caution; and his perseverance in following the advice of the medical practitioners was remarkable. After Dr. Lieberkyn, physician to the king of Prussia, had recommended milk as a proper diet to restore his strength, he made it the chief part of his food for thirty years; and though it at first disagreed with him, he persisted in trying it under every preparation that it was capable of, till it agreed with his stomach. He knew that exercise

ercise was necessary to him, and he loved it. He was not one of those who had rather take a dose than a walk; and though he had commonly his carriage with him when he went abroad, he yet walked nearly as much as he rode, and with such a pace, that he used to say he was always more incommoded in the streets by those he passed, than by them who overtook him. By this rigid attention and care his health was established, his lungs acquired strength and elasticity; and it is probable he would have lived several years longer, if the disorder, which was the immediate cause of his death, had left him to the gradual decay of nature.

“His mind was the most active that it is possible to conceive; always on the wing, and never appearing to be weary. To sit still, and endeavour to give rest to the thought, was a luxury to which he was a perfect stranger: he dreaded nothing so much as inactivity, and that modern disorder which the French, who feel it not so much as ourselves, distinguish by the name of *ennui*.

“He rose in the summer at four or five, and in the winter at seven; and having always business before him, he was every day employed till the time of retiring to rest; and when in health, I am told, was commonly asleep within two minutes after his lying down in bed.

“Writing was his favourite employment, or rather amusement; and when the number of his literary works is considered, and that they were the produce only of those hours which he was able to snatch from public business, an idea may be formed of his application. He wrote a fine flowing hand to the last, when he pleased, without spectacles. And he had always one or two of the clerks belonging to his office, or to some of the charitable institutions in which he was engaged, to live in his house and assist him.

him. When doctor Goldsmith, to relieve himself from the labour of writing, engaged an amanuensis, he found himself incapable of dictation; and after eying each other some time, unable to proceed, the doctor put a guinea in his hand, and sent him away: but it was not so with Mr. Hanway, he could compose faster than any person could write. His mode was to dictate for as many hours together as he could spare, and afterwards correct the copy, which was again wrote out and corrected, perhaps several times."

"In his natural disposition he was chearful but serene. He enjoyed his own joke, and applauded the wit of another; but never descended from a certain dignity which he thought indispensably necessary. His experience furnished him with some anecdote or adventure, suitable to every turn the discourse could take; and he was always willing to communicate it. If in the hour of conviviality the discourse took a turn, not consistent with the most rigid chastity, he was not forward to reprove or take offence; but any attack on religion, especially in the company of young people, was sure to meet his most pointed disapprobation. In conversation he was easy of access, and gave readily to every one the best answer which occurred: but, not fond of much speaking himself, he did not always bear with patience, though commonly with silence, the forward and importunate; them with whom every man, and every thing, is either the very best or the very worst possible; who exemplify, for the instruction of their auditors, those common ideas which it is not possible could escape them; and think loudness, and the gesticulation of unnecessary warmth, can supply the place of argument and politeness. If the mirth degenerated into boisterous laughter, he took his leave: "My companions,"
he

he would say, "were too merry to be happy, or to let me be happy, so I left them." He spoke better in public than was to be expected of one who wrote so much, and pointed to his subject; though he was sometimes seduced into an eulogium on the usefulness of the *merchant*, a character for which he entertained great reverence.

"Although he himself never drank wine undiluted with water, he partook willingly of the joys of the table, and that felicity of conversation which a moderate application to the bottle excites among men of parts; but he knew how the love of company infatuates young people, and the danger to which it exposes them. The writer of this character is indebted to him beyond the power of expression, particularly for his advice, which he had the method of administering without giving disgust; and he never received so serious a caution as when at a public meeting, at the desire of Sir Joseph Andrews, he sung a song better than Mr. Hanway expected.

"In his transactions with the world, he was always open, candid, and sincere. Whatever he said might be depended on with implicit confidence. He adhered to the strict truth, even in the *manner* of his relation, and no brilliancy of thought could induce him to vary from the fact; but although so frank in his own proceedings, he had seen too much of life to be easily deceived by others; and he did not often place a confidence that was betrayed. He did not, however, think the world so degenerate as is commonly imagined: "And if I did," he used to say "I would not let it appear; for nothing can tend so effectually to make a man wicked, or to keep him so, as a marked suspicion. Confidence is the reward of truth and fidelity; and these should never be exerted in vain."

“ In his department of commissioner for victu-
 alling the navy, he was uncommonly assiduous and
 attentive, and kept the contractors, and persons
 who had dealings with the office, at a great distance.
 He would not even accept a hare or pheasant, or the
 smallest present, from any of them ; and when any
 were sent him he always returned them, not in a
 morose manner, as if he affected the excess of disin-
 terestedness, but with some mild answer, such as,
 “ Mr. Hanway returns many thanks to Mr. ———
 “ for the present he intended him ; but he has made
 “ it a rule not to accept any thing from any person
 “ engaged with the office ; a rule, which, whilst he
 “ acknowledges Mr. ———’s good intentions, he
 “ hopes he will not expect him to break through.”

“ With all this goodness Mr. Hanway had a certain
 singularity of thought and manners, which was,
 perhaps, the consequence of his living the greater
 part of his life in foreign countries, and never ha-
 ving been married. He was not by any means an
 inattentive observer of the little forms of politeness ;
 but as he had studied them in various realms, se-
 lecting those which he approved, his politeness
 differed from that of other people. His conver-
 sation had an air of originality in it which was
 pleasing, far different from that of some very polite
 circles, in which a whole evening may be passed in
 perpetual chat, without a single idea being started
 that has not had its round before.”

“ He knew well how much the happiness of man-
 kind is dependent on honest industry, and received
 a pleasure, but faintly described in words, when any
 of the objects of his charity cleanly apparelled, and
 with chearful and contented countenances, came to
 pay their respects to him. He treated them as his
 acquaintances, entered into their concerns with a
 paternal affection, and let them know that on any
 real

real emergency they might apply with confidence to him. It was this, rather than the largeness of his gifts, that endeared him so much to the common people: he never walked out but he was followed by the good wishes, silent or expressed, of some to whom he had offered relief. To meet the eye of him whom he had obliged, was to him the highest luxury; and no man enjoyed it oftener."

Mr. Hanway was a firm believer in the great truths of Christianity; and his piety was pure, fervent, rational, and sincere. Besides his Travels, and several miscellaneous productions, he also published a number of small pieces, calculated to convey useful, moral, and religious instruction to the lower classes of mankind.

* * * *Authorities.* Pugh's remarkable Occurrences in the Life of Jonas Hanway, &c. 8vo. 1787. Hanway's Travels, &c.

THE LIFE OF
ROBERT LOWTH,
BISHOP OF LONDON.

[A.D. 1710, to 1787.]

THIS learned Prelate was born in the Close at Winchester, on the 27th of November, 1710. He was the youngest son of William Lowth, B. D. prebendary of Winchester, rector of Buriton in the county of Southampton, and author of Commentaries on the Prophets, Directions for the profitable Reading of the Holy Scriptures, and some other Theological Pieces.

He received his grammatical education at the celebrated seminary at Winchester founded by William of Wykeham. His genius was conspicuous very early; one of his most juvenile compositions being a beautiful poem "On the Genealogy of Christ," as it is represented on the East window of Winchester College Chapel: this poem is printed in Pearch's Collection. Another was "Catherine Hill;" a pleasing subject, no doubt, for his youthful Muse, it being the spot where the Winchester scholars are allowed to play on holidays.

His

His acquisitions in learning were, moreover, of no ordinary kind: to an accurate knowledge of the Greek and Roman classics, he added an uncommon acquaintance with Oriental literature. From this school he was removed, in his 18th year, to New College, Oxford, of which he was afterwards elected a fellow on the same foundation; but he vacated this fellowship, in 1732, by his marriage with Mary, the daughter of Lawrence Jackson, esq. a gentleman of the law, at Christchurch in Hampshire.

Mr. Lowth, when he entered into life, did not rely upon his literary accomplishments alone: to the most amiable manners and unaffected deportment, he added the most liberal sentiments and virtuous conduct. These were very powerful recommendations to the grandfather of the present duke of Devonshire, who appointed him tutor to his son, the marquis of Hartington. Mr. Lowth, accordingly, attended the young marquis in that capacity, in his tour through Europe. From the expectations that must have been formed from such a tutor, it may seem superfluous to add, that Mr. Lowth's services were such as entitled him ever after to the friendship of the noble house of Cavendish.

In the year 1737, Mr. Lowth took the degree of master of arts; and in 1741 was elected professor of poetry in the university of Oxford. To the patronage of bishop Hoadly he was indebted for the rectory of Ovington, in 1744, and afterwards, in 1753, of East Woodhay, both in the county of Southampton. By bishop Hoadly he was also appointed archdeacon of Winchester, in 1750. In 1754, the university of Oxford honoured him with the degree of doctor of divinity, conferred by diploma.

In

In 1755, when the marquis of Hartington was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Dr. Lowth accompanied him as his first chaplain; a circumstance which, by rendering his preferment certain, demonstrated the high sense the noble viceroy entertained of the services of his tutor. The bishoprick of Limerick became vacant soon after, and the lord-lieutenant immediately conferred it upon Dr. Lowth. But the attractions of a mitre were less powerful than the sweet domestic connections, not to mention the literary avocations, which, at that time, particularly endeared his native country to him. The bishoprick, therefore, was exchanged with the Rev. Dr. Leslie, for a prebend of Durham, and the rectory of Sedgefield in that diocese.

In 1758, Dr. Lowth preached a sermon at Durham, at the visitation of the bishop, which he afterwards printed, and in which are the following excellent observations: "Christianity was published to the world in the most enlightened age; it invited and challenged the examination of the ablest judges, and stood the test of the severest scrutiny: the more it is brought to the light, to the greater advantage will it appear. When, on the other hand, the dark ages of barbarism came on, as every art and science was almost extinguished, so was Christianity in proportion oppressed and overwhelmed by error and superstition: and they that pretended to defend it from the assaults of its enemies, by prohibiting examination and free enquiry, took the surest method of cutting off all hopes of its recovery. Again, when letters revived, and reason regained her liberty; when a spirit of inquiry began to prevail, and was kept up and promoted by a happy invention, by which the communication of knowledge was wonderfully facilitated; Christianity immediately emerged out of darkness, and was in a manner re-

published

published to the world in its native simplicity. It has always flourished or decayed together with learning and liberty: it will ever stand or fall with them. It is therefore of the utmost importance to the cause of true religion, that it be submitted to an open and impartial examination; that every disquisition concerning it be allowed its free course; that even the malice of its enemies should have its full scope, and try its utmost strength of argument against it. Let no man be alarmed at the attempts of Atheists or Infidels; let them produce their cause; let them bring forth their strong reasons to their own confusion: afford them not the advantage of restraint, the only advantage which their cause admits of: let them not boast the false credit of supposed arguments and pretended demonstrations, which they are forced to suppress. What has been the consequence of all that licentious contradiction, with which the Gospel has been received in these our times and in this nation? Hath it not given birth to such irrefragable apologies and convincing illustrations of our most holy religion, as no other age or nation ever produced? What in particular has been the effect of unrestrained opposition in a very recent instance, prepared with much labour and study, and supported with all the art and eloquence of a late celebrated genius? Hath not the very weakness and impotence of the assault given the most signal and decisive victory to the cause of truth? And do not the arms of this mighty champion of infidelity stand as a trophy erected by himself to display and to perpetuate the triumph? Let no one lightly entertain suspicions of any serious proposal for the advancement of religious knowledge, nor out of unreasonable prejudice endeavour to obstruct any inquiry, that professes to aim at the farther illustration of the great scheme of the Gospel
in

in general, or the removal of error in any part, in faith, in doctrine, in practice, or in worship. An opinion is not therefore false, because it contradicts received notions; but whether true or false, let it be submitted to a fair examination; truth must in the end be a gainer by it, and appear with the greater evidence. Where freedom of enquiry is maintained and exercised under the direction of the sincere word of God, falsehood may perhaps triumph for a day, but to-morrow Truth will certainly prevail, and every succeeding day will confirm her superiority." But some parts of the conduct of Dr. Lowth, after he became a bishop, were not thought to be perfectly consistent with the liberality of these sentiments.

Before the appearance of this sermon, Dr. Lowth had published, in Latin, in 4to, his "Lectures on the Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews." To this work, the duties of his professorship gave occasion; and the choice of his subject, which lay out of the beaten paths of criticism, and which was highly interesting, not only in a literary but a religious view, afforded ample scope for the poetical, critical, and theological talents of the author. In these prelections, the true spirit and distinguishing character of the poetry of the Old Testament are more thoroughly entered into, and developed more perfectly, than ever had been done before. Select parts of this poetry are expressed in Latin composition, with the greatest elegance and force; the general criticism which pervades the whole work, is such as might be expected from a writer of acknowledged poetical genius and literary judgment; and the particular criticism applied to those passages of the original Hebrew, which he has occasion to introduce, in order either to express the sense, or correct the words of it, is a pattern for that kind of sacred literature:

literature : nor are the theological subjects which occur in the course of the work, and are necessarily connected with it, treated with less ability. In 1787, an English translation of this work was published, in two volumes, 8vo, by Dr. G. Gregory, author of “*Essays Historical and Moral*,” and of several other ingenious literary productions. This translation is well executed ; and to the lectures are added notes by the translator, and also the principal notes of professor Michaelis and others.

In 1758, Dr. Lowth published his “*Life of William of Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester*,” and founder of the colleges in which he had received his education. It is collected from authentic evidences, and thereby affords the most certain information concerning the manners, and some of the public transactions, of the period in which Wykeham lived ; as well as concerning matters of a more private and local kind, respecting chiefly the two societies of which he was the founder.

His “*Short Introduction to English Grammar*” was first published in 1762, and has since gone through numerous editions. It was originally designed only for domestic use ; but its utility in recommending a greater attention to grammatical form and accuracy in our language, than had hitherto been observed in it, and the many judicious remarks which occur there, together with the favourable reception it has met with, fully justified its being given to the publick, and, indeed, has given the author an high degree of reputation as a grammarian.

About the year 1765, happened Dr. Lowth’s controversy with Dr. Warburton, bishop of Gloucester ; in which very little of the politeness of gentlemen or scholars, or of the meekness of Christians, was manifested by either party. In June,
1766,

1766, Dr. Lowth was made bishop of St. David's ; and in the October following he was removed to the see of Oxford, whence he was translated to that of London in April, 1777.

In 1778, he published, in 4to. "A new Translation of the Prophecy of Isaiah, with a Preliminary Dissertation, and Notes Critical, Philological, and Explanatory." This is a work of great merit, and for which bishop Lowth was eminently qualified, by his critical knowledge of the Hebrew language, and Hebrew poetry, and by his general erudition, both literary and theological. But it is not free from defects ; and in 1790 was published, in one volume, 8vo, by Michael Dodson, esq. "A New Translation of Isaiah ; with Notes supplementary to those of Dr. Lowth, late Bishop of London, and containing Remarks on many Parts of his Translation and Notes." In this work, which deserves the attention of the critical and learned reader, Mr. Dodson pointed out some of the bishop's mistakes, and remarked, that his lordship was particularly deficient with respect to those passages which were cited in the New Testament from Isaiah ; and also gave it as his opinion, that a translation of Isaiah ought not to be arranged in lines as poetry, as has been done by bishop Lowth. But it is observed by Mr. Knox, in his Essays, that, "every one who wishes to promote the desirable coalition of taste with piety, must accept, with gratitude, the labours of the venerable Lowth, whose lectures on the sacred poetry of the Hebrews, and observations on Isaiah, have displayed, in biblical literature, the unexpected charms of classic elegance."

On Ash-wednesday, 1779, bishop Lowth preached at the chapel-royal ; and in a note to this sermon, which was afterwards printed, he attacked some of Dr. Price's sentiments concerning government.

In

In a postscript to one of his own sermons Dr. Price defended himself with great spirit; and Mr. Hayley, in "An Elegy on the Antient Greek Model," which he inscribed to bishop Lowth, introduced, in the following lines, a kind of expostulation with him for having in some degree deserted the interests of freedom.

O Lowth ! we saw thy radiant name on high,
 Amid the purest lights of learning's sky;
 And long, if true to Freedom's guiding voice,
 Long in that splendour shall that sphere rejoice;
 One passing vapour shall dissolve away,
 And leave thy glory's unobstructed ray.
 But while on Fame's high precipice you stand,
 Be nobly firm; nor bend the virtuous hand,
 Fill'd with rich sweets from Freedom's flow'ry mead,
 To pluck Servility's oblivious weed!
 High in the Court's rank soil that creeper winds,
 And oft with dark embrace the crozier binds;
 While squeez'd from thence the subtle prelate flings
 Its luscious poison in the ear of Kings.

In 1781, Bishop Lowth was engaged in a lawsuit with Lewis Disney Ffytche, esq; concerning the legality of general bonds of resignation; which he considered, and not without reason, as unfavourable to the independence and integrity of the clergy. Mr. Disney Ffytche had presented a clergyman to the rectory of Woodham Walter in the county of Essex, but the bishop refused to grant him institution, because the clergyman had given Mr. Disney Ffytche a bond of resignation. The cause was fully argued in the court of Common Pleas, in Michaelmas term, 1781; and in Hilary term,

term, 1782, the lord chief-justice delivered the unanimous opinion of the court, in favour of Mr. Disney Ffytche. His lordship observed, that the legality of general bonds of resignation had been fully and definitively settled by a strong and uniform train of decisions : and he also remarked, that bonds of resignation might be taken from a very good motive, and particularly to secure the residence of the clergyman upon the living. This might be the motive of the patron, and there could be nothing immoral, or blameable, in his desire to have a resident clergyman. The law, however, was so clear and decisive upon the subject, and had been so repeatedly determined, that judgment must be given for the patron of the living.

But this decision of the court of Common Pleas did not satisfy the bishop of London. He, therefore, brought a writ of error into the court of King's Bench, where the cause was argued in Michaelmas term following ; and the judges of the court of King's Bench unanimously affirmed the judgment of the court of Common Pleas. The bishop then brought a writ of error into the house of peers, in order to obtain a reversal of these decisions of the courts of law ; and the judges, on the application of Mr. Disney Ffytche, were summoned to attend the house upon the occasion. It was on the 8th of May, 1783, that the cause was argued, by counsel on both sides, at the bar of the house of lords, all the judges attending, excepting the lords commissioners Loughborough, Ashurst, and Hotham. After the arguments of the counsel were ended, lord Thurlow made a laboured speech on the side of the bishop of London, and afterwards proposed ten questions, relative to this cause, or stated by his lordship to be so, for the consideration of the judges.

judges. After which lord Mansfield, with a view of bringing the matter into a narrower compass, proposed two other questions, which were also referred to the judges.

Lord Mansfield's questions were: 1. Whether the excuse alleged upon the record for not admitting, instituting, and inducting the clerk of the plaintiff, was sufficient in law?" 2. Whether the bond stated, in either of the pleas, was good and valid, or corrupt and void in law?"

The judges gave their opinions, on the questions proposed to them, on the 26th and 28th of May. Mr. Justice Heath, Mr. Justice Buller, Mr. Justice Nares, Mr. Justice Willes, Mr. Justice Gould, Mr. Baron Perryn, and the Lord Chief Baron of the court of Exchequer, unanimously gave their opinions, "that the excuse alleged upon the record for not admitting, instituting, and inducting the clerk, was not sufficient in law; and that the bond stated in the pleas was good and valid in law." But Mr. Baron Eyre gave his opinion in favour of the bishop, though he admitted, that one of his lordship's pleas was insufficient; and that, according to the pleadings, the bond must be taken as good and valid, and not corrupt and void in law. Lord Loughborough, having tried the cause in the court of Common Pleas, declined giving any opinion as a judge, but afterwards voted in favour of Mr. Disney Ffytche. One of lord Thurlow's questions was refused to be answered by any of the judges, except by baron Perryn, because it had not been made a question in the courts below, nor ever argued at the bar of the house of lords. Upon the whole, all the judges, who gave their opinions in this cause, excepting Mr. Baron Eyre, were clearly and decisively in favour of Mr. Disney Ffytche.

Not-

Notwithstanding which, so many of the bishops were assembled on this occasion, that the decisions of the courts of Common Pleas and King's Bench were unexpectedly reversed by the house of lords, on the 30th of May, though by a majority of one only. The number who voted for reversing the decision of the courts, and in opposition to the opinions of the judges, was nineteen; and those who voted in favour of Mr. Disney Ffytche amounted to eighteen. Of those who voted against him fourteen were bishops.

On this occasion lord Mansfield expressed himself with great energy in favour of Mr. Disney Ffytche. He strongly urged to the house "the necessity of their giving a decision that should be conformable to law. He was totally against reversing the decisions of the courts, because they were in perfect agreement to what had been understood, for two hundred years, to be the invariable law of the land. It had been repeatedly determined to be so; and there were numbers of worthy characters, his lordship observed, who had acted accordingly, without having the least simoniacal intention, by taking bonds of resignation. Such persons would be involved in great difficulties, though they had only acted in conformity to what had been repeatedly determined to be the undoubted law of England. If the law was wrong, it ought to be altered; but it should be altered in a constitutional manner, and by a competent authority. If the law was wrong, it should be altered by an act of Parliament, and by no other mode. It ought not to be altered by a decree of that house; for that house, when sitting as a court of justice, was as much bound to regulate its decisions by the rules of law, as any of the courts below. In their legislative capacity,

capacity, in conjunction with the other estates of parliament, their lordships could alter the law ; but they had no constitutional right to do this by themselves, and when sitting as a court of justice."

Bonds of resignation were certainly liable to very just objections ; but it was considered as hard, that in a cause between a bishop and a country gentleman, fourteen bishops should vote on the side of their brother prelate, and yet that the country gentleman should lose his cause only by a single vote. Of the twenty-three lay lords who voted in this cause, eighteen voted on the side of Mr. Disney Ffytche. It was thought by impartial persons, that if the law respecting bonds of resignation was wrong, it should have been altered by an act of parliament ; for it might justly be deemed a dangerous precedent, that what had been considered as the established law, for two centuries, should be overturned merely by a vote of the bishops, in opposition to the opinions of the judges, and to the most solemn decisions of the courts. In a pamphlet, printed on the occasion, are the following remarks : "As to the final decision of this cause, whether it was quite decent, in a cause between a bishop and a private gentleman, for fourteen bishops and five lay-lords, to determine that not to be law, which the judges had declared to be law, and which had been universally understood to be law for at least two centuries, may possibly be questioned. If it was necessary and proper that an end should be put to bonds of resignation, a new law should have been made for that purpose. Any bishop could have brought a bill into the upper house for that end ; and this would have been regular, and fair, and constitutional. But it seemed hardly so, to harraßs a country gentleman through all the courts ; and then to determine the cause against him by so unusual

and splendid an appearance of lawn sleeves; for, as the duke of Richmond very properly observed, "it is not every day, that the Right Reverend bench can find sufficient time, from their spiritual avocations, to divide fourteen in a law question."

When archbishop Cornwallis died, in 1783, the king made an offer of the see of Canterbury to bishop Lowth; but this dignity he declined, rightly judging, that, at his advanced period of life, and with his increasing infirmities, the tranquillity and ease of Fulham were preferable to the state and ceremony of Lambeth. In the latter part of his life he had a very ill state of health, which continued during some years, and was attended with the most severe sufferings, all which he bore with the greatest resignation and fortitude. He died at Fulham on the 3d of November, 1787, having nearly completed his seventy-seventh year. He was privately interred in a vault in Fulham church, on the 12th of the same month. He had several children, two of whom survived him, a son and a daughter. His son, the Rev. Robert Lowth, is now prebendary of St. Paul's, and vicar of Halstead in Essex.

Bishop Lowth was a man of very extensive learning, and fine taste, and his works have a very high degree of merit. Besides his works already enumerated, he was the author of several elegant poetical pieces, particularly the "Choice of Hercules, from the fable of Prodicus," which has been several times printed. He had a refined taste in the arts; and of the objects in which the imagination loves to revel, landscape scenery appeared to interest him most. He conversed with lettered elegance, with very courtly suavity and ease. His temper was quickly sympathetic, but more suscep-
tible

tible of sorrow than joy; and, on provocations that led to anger, his emotions were rather hasty. In his person, he was under the middle stature, but stout and well made; of a fair and florid complexion, with an animated and expressive countenance.

**** Authorities.* Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Bishop Lowth, 8vo, 1787. Annual Register for the years 1787 and 1788, &c.

ERRATA.

V O L. II.

P. 131. l. 21. for *challege*, read *challenge*.

V O L. V.

P. 61. l. 1. after the words "admiral Ruffell,"
add, "and that of France."

V O L. VI.

P. 155. l. 34. for *Chapeller*, read *Chapelle*.

V O L. VII.

P. 238. for *sticker*, read *stickler*.

INDEX

ERRATA

M

I N D E X
T O T H E
E I G H T V O L U M E S
O F T H E
B R I T I S H P L U T A R C H .

[The Roman Numerals direct to the particular Volume referred to, and the Figures to the Page.]

A

ABBOT, George, archbishop of Canterbury, his life, iii. 114.—his education, 115.—his disagreement with Laud, *ibid.*—made dean of Winchester, *ibid.*—his subsequent promotions, 117.—raised to the see of Canterbury, *ibid.*—his moderation, *ibid.*—has the misfortune to kill a man by accident, 122.—his death, 126.—and character, 127, &c.

Addison, Joseph, his life, v. 273.—his education, *ibid.*—his early productions, 275.—travels into Italy, 276.—writes his Campaign, 278.—publishes his Travels, 279.—writes in the Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian, 280, 281.—his tragedy of Cato brought upon the stage, 282.—he is made secretary of state, 285.—his death, *ibid.*

Advancement in the church, or in the state, Dr. Jortin's observations on its frequent effects, vii. 169, 170.

Aix la Chapelle, peace of, vi. 155, 156.

Akenfide, Dr. Mark, his life, vii. 239.—his education, *ibid.*—takes the degree of doctor of physic at Leyden, 240.—Ode written by him on leaving Holland, *ibid.*—publishes his Pleasures of Imagination, 243.—account of his other publications, 248.—his death, 249.—his Ode to bishop Hoadly, 95.

Alliance, the triple, account of, v. 38, 39.

American Colonies, the measures adopted for subjugating them in the reign of George III. opposed by Mr. Pitt, afterwards earl of Chatham, viii. 11, 13, 25.

Andrews, Lancelot, bishop of Winchester, his life, iii. 75.—his education, and close application to his studies, 76.—his fondness for walking, *ibid.*—chosen master of Pembroke-hall, 77.—made bishop of Ely, and afterwards translated to the see of Winchester, 78.—his death, 79.—his character, 80, 81, 82.

Anjou, duke of, his arrival in England as a suitor in marriage to queen Elizabeth, ii. 98.

Anne of Cleves, her marriage to Henry VIII. i. 116.

Anne, queen, her accession, v. 134.—bishop Burnet's conversation with her, 112.—her speech relative to the treaty of Utrecht, 158.—her death, 165.

Anson,

Anson, lord, his life, vi. 110.—enters into the sea-service, *ibid.*—his voyage round the world, 111.—takes a rich Acapulco ship, 118.—made a rear-admiral, 119.—advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, *ibid.*—takes a French fleet, *ibid.*—created a peer, 120.—appointed first lord of the admiralty, and admiral and commander in chief of the royal navy, *ibid.*—his death, 121.

Appeals to Rome in ecclesiastical causes abolished, i. 111.

Articles of religion, six, called the Bloody Articles, account of them, i. 207, 208.

Ascham, Roger, his life, ii. 1.—his assiduous application to his studies, 2, 3.—appointed Greek professor at Cambridge, 4.—publishes his *Toxophilus*, *ibid.*—is appointed to instruct the princess Elizabeth in classical literature, 5.—goes to Germany, as secretary to the ambassador to the emperor, *ibid.*—made Latin secretary to the queen, 6.—his death, 8.

Atterbury, Francis, bishop of Rochester, vii. 1.—his education, and early productions, 2.—engages in the controversy with Wake, and others, on the subject of convocations, 4.—made arch-deacon of Totness, 7.—advanced to the deanery of Carlisle, 11.—raised to the see of Rochester, 18.—bill of pains and penalties against him, 19.—his defence of himself, 20.—goes into exile, 26.—his letter to Pope, 27.—his death and character, 31.

B

Bacon, sir Nicholas, some account of him, ii. 183, 184, 185.

Bacon, Francis, lord Verulam, his life, iii. 54.—his education, 55.—is made solicitor-general,

- 59.—appointed attorney-general, 61.—made lord-chancellor, 63.—publishes his *Novum Organum Scientiarum*, 64.—impeached by the House of Commons for corrupt practices, 66, 67.—his application to philosophical studies, 68.—his death, *ibid.*—account of his works, 70, 71.—bishop Newton's character of him, vii. 236.
- Banbury, lord, his case, v. 84, 85.
- Barillon, the French minister, his testimony in favour of Algernon Sydney, iv. 159.
- Barnard, sir John, his life, vi. 127. becomes an alderman, and member of Parliament for the city of London, 128.—his able and upright conduct, *ibid.*—his vigorous opposition to Sir Robert Walpole's excise scheme, 132, 133.—becomes lord-mayor of London, 139.—his death, 144.
- Barton, Elizabeth, commonly called the Maid of Kent, executed at Tyburn, i. 100.
- Bastwick, Dr. arbitrary and unjust prosecution carried on against him, iii. 212.
- Battle of the Spurs, i. 26.
- Beaton, cardinal, assassinated, ii. 20.
- Beattie, Dr. his remarks relative to the sceptical writings of Hume, vii. 202.
- Beaumont, Francis, some account of him, iii. 250, 251.
- Blackstone, sir William, his life, viii. 201.—particulars of his early years, 202.—engages in the profession of the law, 203.—reads lectures at Oxford on the common law of England, 208.—chosen Vinerian professor, *ibid.*—elected a member of parliament, 211.—publishes his *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, 212.—made a judge, 213.—his death, *ibid.*
- Blake, admiral, his life, iv. 57.—his education, *ibid.*—elected member of Parliament, 58.—on the commencement of the civil war, takes up arms
on

on the side of the Parliament, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself in several actions, *ibid.*—is appointed a commander of the parliament fleet, 59.—blocks up prince Rupert at Lisbon, who is protected by the king of Portugal, *ibid.*—takes and destroys many Portuguese ships, 60.—reduces the isles of Scilly, 61.—commands the navy of England against the Dutch, 62.—defeats the Dutch fleet under Van Trump, 63.—distinguishes himself in other naval actions, 64, 65, 66.—his intrepid behaviour at Algiers and Tunis, 68.—sets fire to a Spanish fleet at Santa Cruz, 70, 71.—his death, 72.

Blenheim, battle of, v. 138.

Bocher, Joan, her cruel persecution, i. 257.

Bodley, sir Thomas, some account of him, ii. 294.—founds the Bodleian library. 295, 296.

Boleyn, Anne, her conversation with Henry VIII. concerning cardinal Wolsey, i. 47.—beheaded, 113.

Bonner, Edmund, bishop of London, some account of him, i. 283.

Booth, Henry, lord Delamer, his life, v. 1—distinguishes himself in Parliament by his zeal for the interests of liberty, 2.—a false accusation of high treason exhibited against him 3.—tried, and acquitted, 4.—is active in the promotion of the Revolution, 5.—his death, 6.

Boswell, Mr. accompanies Dr. Johnson to the Hebrides, viii. 65.—his character of Dr. Johnson, 66, 67, 68.—his observations concerning Goldsmith, viii. 200.

Boyle, Richard, earl of Corke, his life, iii. 176.—particulars of his early years, 177.—goes over to Ireland, *ibid.*—made clerk of the council of Munster, 179.—his remarkable rise, and uncommon prosperity; 180.—his death, 182.

Boyle, Robert, his life, v. 168.—his education, 171.—travels through different countries of Europe, 172.—returns to England, and applies himself to philosophical and other studies, 174.—publishes several pieces, 175.—invents the air pump, 177.—publishes accounts of some of his experiments, and various other works, 178, 179, 189, 191.—his death, 192.—bishop Newton's character of him, vii. 237.

British Museum, account of its origin and establishment, vi. 297, 298, 299.

Browne, George, archbishop of Dublin, some account of him, 44.

Buchanan, George, his life, ii. 248.—his education, *ibid.*—embraces the opinions of Luther, 249.—goes to France, *ibid.*—made preceptor to the natural son of James V. king of Scotland, *ibid.*—attacks the friars, and is persecuted by the clergy, 250.—goes again to France, 251.—and thence to Portugal, 252.—is thrown into the inquisition, and there translates the Psalms into Latin verse, *ibid.*—is set at liberty, *ibid.*—settles for some time in France, 253.—returns to Scotland, *ibid.*—made principal of St. Leonard's college, *ibid.*—appointed moderator of the general assembly of the Church of Scotland, and preceptor to the young king, 254.—publishes his treatise *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, and his History of Scotland, 255.—his death, *ibid.*

Burnet, Gilbert, bishop of Salisbury, his life, v. 99.—his education, 100.—made divinity professor at Glasgow, 101.—appointed preacher at the Rolls Chapel in London, 103.—publishes his History of the Reformation, *ibid.*—goes to Holland, 105.—assists in promoting the Revolution, 106.—made bishop of Salisbury, 107.—appointed preceptor to the duke of Gloucester, 110.—his death, 113

Burton,

- Burton, Henry, arbitrary prosecution carried on against him, iii. 212.
- Bute, earl of, his ascendancy in the royal councils on the accession of George III. viii. 5.—opposition made to his administration, 10.—tendency of his measures, vi. 172.
- Butler, James, duke of Ormond, his life, iv. 160.—particulars of his early years, 161.—appointed lieutenant-general of the forces in Ireland, 165.—made lord-lieutenant of that kingdom, 170.—his conduct in that character, 171.—made lord-high-steward of England, 180.—his death, 186.
- Butler, Samuel, his life, iv. 248.—particulars of his early years, 249.—publishes his *Hudibras*, 250.—his death, 253.
- Byng, George, viscount Torrington, his life, vi. 1.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—serves as a captain under admiral Ruffel, 3.—is made an admiral, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself in the battle off Malaga, *ibid.*—other naval services performed by him, 4, 5.—defeats a Spanish fleet near Sicily, 12.—his death, 18.

C

- Cabot, Sebastian, his life, i. 288.—brought up to the sea, 289.—sails with his father from Bristol, *ibid.*—they discover Newfoundland, 290.—Sebastian enters into the service of the king of Spain, 291.—farther discoveries made by him, 292.—returns to England, 294.—schemes formed by him for new discoveries, 295.—his death, 297.
- Cadiz, taken by the English, ii. 240.
- Calais, Gray's account of it, vii. 180.
- Camden, William, his life, ii. 287.—his education, *ibid.*—applies himself to the study of antiquities, 288.—

288.—is appointed second master of Westminster school, 289.—publishes his *Britannia*, 290.—made head master of Westminster school, 291.—publishes his Greek grammar, *ibid.*—made Clarendieux king at arms, 292.—publishes his *Annals of the reign of queen Elizabeth*, 297.—founds a professorship of history at Oxford, *ibid.*—his death, 298.

Campbell, John, duke of Argyle, his life, vi. 19.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself at the battle of Ramillies, 20.—and at the battle of Malplaquet, *ibid.*—appointed commander in chief of the British forces in Spain, *ibid.*—made commander in chief of the forces in Scotland, 21.—opposes the administration of sir Robert Walpole, 23.—his death, 24.

Catharine, queen to Henry VIII. proceedings relative to her divorce from that prince, i. 45, 46.

Cecil, William, lord Burleigh, his life, ii. 177.—his education, 178.—his zeal for the principles of the Reformation, 179.—is promoted at court, *ibid.*—knighted by king Edward VI. 180.—is made secretary of state on the accession of queen Elizabeth, 182.—created lord Burleigh, 187.—the queen's reliance on the wisdom of his administration, 190.—his death, 196.

Cecil, Robert, earl of Salisbury, his life, iii. 11.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—made secretary of state, 12.—sent as ambassador to the court of France, 14.—made lord high treasurer, 18.—the policy of his administration, 19.—his death, 21.

Chamberlain, lord, impropriety and abuse of the power vested in that officer respecting dramatic pieces, vi. 178, 179. viii. 61.

Charles I. his accession, iii. 94, 145.—his despotic proceedings, 146, 153, 154.—iv, 7, 8.—unwillingly passes the petition of right into a law, .iii.

- iii. 151.—his speech to Parliament relative to the earl of Strafford, 163.—sets up his standard at Nottingham, iv. 104.—repairs to the Scotch army at Newark, 17.—is delivered up by the Scots to the English parliament, 19.—his execution, 27.
- Charles II. defeated by Cromwell at Worcester, iv. 32.—obliged to wander about England in disguise, *ibid.*—escapes to France, *ibid.*—his letter to Monk, 80.—his restoration, 85, 86.
- Christ-church college, Oxford, founded by cardinal Wolsey, i. 36.
- Churchill, John, duke of Marlborough, his life, v. 126.—particulars of his early years, 127.—serves under marshal Turenne, *ibid.*—made colonel of dragoons, 128.—promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, 129.—his letter to James II. on going over to the prince of Orange, 130.—commands the English forces in Flanders, 135.—conquests made by him there, *ibid.*—his other military exploits, 136.—his victory at Blenheim, 138.—and at Ramillies, 141.—his other military successes, 144.—his death, 150.
- Churchill, Charles, his life, viii. 128.—particulars of his early years, 129.—enters into holy orders, and obtains a curacy in Wales, *ibid.*—becomes curate and lecturer in the parish of St. John's, Westminster, 130.—publishes the Rosciad, 131.—distinguishes himself by several other publications, 132.—becomes a very popular writer, 135.—his death, 138.
- Clairon, mademoiselle, her behaviour to Garrick, viii. 105.
- Clarke, Dr. Samuel, his life, vi. 209.—his education, 211.—propositions maintained by him against Toland, 212, 213.—publishes his Paraphrase on the Gospels, 214.—and his Demonstration of the being and attributes of God, 216.—made

made rector of St. James's, Westminster, 219.—publishes an edition of Cæsar's Commentaries, 221.—publishes his Scripture doctrine of the Trinity, 223.—his dispute with Leibnitz, 226, 227.—publishes an edition of the Iliad of Homer, 229.—his death, 230.—his sermons published, 231.

Clive, Robert, baron of Plassey, his life, viii. 139.—his education, 140.—becomes a writer in the service of the East India company, 141.—obtains a commission in the military service, 142.—distinguishes himself at the siege of Pondicherry, 143.—marches at the head of a body of troops into the province of Arcot, 147.—makes himself master of the capital, *ibid.*—displays great courage and skill in other military operations, 150, 151.—returns to England, and received with great distinction by the East India company, 152.—made governor of Fort St. David's, *ibid.*—returns to the East Indies, *ibid.*—defeats the nabob of Bengal, 156.—makes a successful attack on the French settlements in Bengal, 157, 158.—gains a great victory at Plassey, 161.—great revolution effected by him in the East Indies, 162.—returns to England, and created baron Plassey, 164.—goes again to the East Indies, 165.—returns to England, *ibid.*—his death, *ibid.*

Coke, Sir Edward, his life, iii. 130.—his education, *ibid.*—elected a member of Parliament, 131.—made attorney general, *ibid.*—is appointed chief justice of the court of Common Pleas, 133.—made chief justice of the court of King's Bench, *ibid.*—is removed from his office, 139.—becomes a patriotic member of the House of Commons, 141.—his death, 154.—account of his law publications, 156, 157.

Colet,

Colet, John, Dean of St. Paul's, his life, i. 1.—his education, 2.—travels into France and Italy, 3.—his preferments, *ibid.*—becomes acquainted with Erasmus, 7.—made dean of St. Paul's, 9.—founds St. Paul's school, 13.

Composition, pleasures of, Dr. Young's observations on that subject, viii. 104.

Congress of the American Colonies, reasons assigned by that body for withdrawing their allegiance from the king of Great Britain, viii. 20.—declare themselves free and independent states, 24.

Cooper, Anthony Ashley, earl of Shaftesbury, his life, iv. 135.—elected member of Parliament, 136.—his proposal to king Charles I. 137.—takes up arms on the side of the Parliament, 138.—corresponds with the friends of King Charles II. 139.—assists in promoting the Restoration, 140.—created earl of Shaftesbury, 141.—made lord-chancellor, *ibid.*—removed from that office, 142.—his conduct in Parliament, *ibid.*—committed to the Tower, 143.—goes to Holland, 144.—his death, *ibid.*

Cooper, Samuel, some account of him, 213.

Convocation, controversy concerning its rights and powers, vii. 4, 5, 6, 7.

Cook, Captain James, his life, viii. 175.—serves on board a vessel as an apprentice in the coal trade, 176.—enters into the royal navy, *ibid.*—is raised by his merit to be master of a government vessel, 177.—employed to take soundings in the channel of the river St. Lawrence, 178.—appointed marine surveyor of Newfoundland and Labradore, 182.—promoted to the rank of a lieutenant in the royal navy, appointed commander of the Endeavour, and sails on his first voyage of discovery, 184.—his second voyage, 185.—the uncommon care taken by him in preserving

serving the health of his men, 187.—his third voyage, 188.—his death, *ibid.*

Cotton, sir Robert, his life, iii. 270.—his education, *ibid.*—applies himself to the study of antiquities, 271.—created a baronet by king James I. 272.—publishes several pieces, 273.—distinguishes himself in Parliament, *ibid.*—an arbitrary and unjust order issued by the court for sealing up the library, 274.—his death, 275.

Cranmer, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, his life, i. 243.—distinguishes himself at Cambridge, 244.—appointed chaplain to king Henry VIII. 245.—sent abroad to promote queen Catharine's divorce from that prince, *ibid.*—raised to the archbishopric of Canterbury, 247.—exerts himself in the promotion of the Reformation, 248.—the placability of his temper, 252.—accused of high treason against queen Mary, 259.—burnt at Oxford for heresy, 268.

Cromwell, Thomas, earl of Essex, his life, i. 105.—particulars of his early years, 106.—remarkable instance of his grateful disposition, 108.—enters into the service of cardinal Wolsey, *ibid.*—knighted, and made master of the jewel office, 111.—and chancellor of the exchequer, *ibid.*—appointed visitor-general of all the monasteries, 112.—raised to the peerage, and made vicar-general, 113.—created earl of Essex, 115.—committed to the Tower, 117.—a bill of attainder passed against him, 118.—beheaded, 120.

Cromwell, Oliver, his life, iv. 1.—his education, 3.—elected a member of parliament, 4.—distinguishes himself by his warm opposition to the measures of the court, 11.—obtains a captain's commission in the Parliament army, 12.—secures the town of Cambridge for the Parliament, *ibid.*—appointed lieutenant-general under the earl of Manchester,

Manchester, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself at the battle of Marston-moor, 13.—appointed lieutenant general of horse under sir Thomas Fairfax, *ibid.*—has a principal share in defeating the royal army at the decisive battle of Naseby, 14.—makes himself master of Winchester, and several other places, 15.—reduces Carlisle and Berwick, and enters Scotland, 25, 26.—is active in bringing Charles I. to the block, *ibid.*—is appointed lord-governor of Ireland, 28.—arrives in that kingdom, 29.—takes Drogheda by storm, *ibid.*—returns to England, 30.—made captain-general of all the Parliament forces, 31.—defeats the Scots at Dunbar, 32.—and Charles II. at Worcester, *ibid.*—forcibly dissolves the long Parliament, 37.—made lord-protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland, 41.—his administration of government, 42, 43.—his death, 56.

D

Dalrymple, John, earl of Stair, his life, vi. 34.—particulars of his early life, 35.—promotes the Revolution in Scotland, 36.—distinguishes himself under king William III. at the battle of Steenkirk, 37.—bravery displayed by him in the attack of a town in the bishopric of Liege, 38.—and at the siege of Venloo, 39.—made commander in chief of the king's forces in Scotland, 41.—sent ambassador to France, 42.—memorials presented by him to the regent of France against the pretender, 49. 53.—is made lord admiral of Scotland, 67.—distinguishes himself at the battle of Dettingen, 75.—his death, 76.

Dalrymple, sir John, charges brought by him against lord Russell and Algernon Sydney, iv. 156, 157.

Davidson, secretary, queen Elizabeth's ungenerous behaviour to him, ii. 192, 193.

Davies,

Davies, Thomas, his account of Garrick's manner of living, viii. 114.—his remarks relative to the merit of Foote in performing the character of Bayes, 170, 171.

De Foe, Daniel, his life, vii. 62.—his education, *ibid.*—appears in arms under the duke of Monmouth, *ibid.*—engages in trade, 63.—his early productions, *ibid.*—publishes *The Shortest Way with the Dissenters*, 68.—infamous prosecution commenced against him, *ibid.*—is unjustly sentenced to the pillory, *ibid.*—publishes a variety of pieces, 69.—sent into Scotland in order to promote the Union, *ibid.*—another unjust prosecution carried on against him, 72.—struck with an apoplexy, *ibid.*—recovers, and publishes a variety of works, 73.—publishes his *Robinson Crusoe*, *ibid.*—unjust imputations against him respecting that work, 74.—publishes many other books, 75, 76.—his death, 77.

Devereux, Robert, earl of Essex, his life, ii. 199.—particulars of his early years, 200.—introduced at court, *ibid.*—accompanies the earl of Leicester to Holland, 201.—made master of the horse to queen Elizabeth, *ibid.*—is sent with a body of troops into France, 203.—is appointed to conduct an expedition against Cadiz, 206.—engages in another expedition against the Spaniards, 210.—his difference with Raleigh, 212.—created earl-marshal of England, 213.—ruins his fortune by his impetuosity of temper, 215.—is beheaded, 228.—his generosity to Bacon, iii. 57.

Dobson, William, some account of him, iii. 286, 287.

Dodsley, Robert, his character of Shenstone, vii. 227, 228.

Diderot, Monf. his remarks on Richardson's writings, vii. 113.

Drake,

Drake, sir Francis, his life, ii. 140.—enters into the sea-service, 141.—loses his property in an expedition against the Spaniards, *ibid.*—forms a design of making reprisals, *ibid.*—his successful expedition against the Spaniards, 142.—his voyage round the world, 145.—knighted by queen Elizabeth on his return, 150.—made an admiral, *ibid.*—commands an expedition against the Spanish West-India settlements, *ibid.*—other enterprizes in which he engaged, 151, 152, 153.—his death, 155.

Dramatic Unities, Foote's observations concerning them, viii. 168.

Drayton, Michael, some account of him, iii. 266, 267.

Drummond, William, of Hawthornden, some account of him, iii. 265, 268, 269.

Dryden, John, his life. v. 196.—commences dramatic writer, *ibid.*—publishes several poetical pieces, 197.—made poet-laureat, 200.—publishes his translation of Virgil, and other works, 206.—his death, 207.—list of his dramatic pieces, 211, 212, &c.

Dudley, Edmund, father of the duke of Northumberland, some account of him, i. 170.

Dudley, John, duke of Northumberland, his life, i. 170.—introduced at court, 171.—attends Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, in his expedition to France, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself in a tournament, 172.—created viscount L'Isle, 173.—appointed lord high admiral of England, *ibid.*—invades Scotland in conjunction with the earl of Hertford, *ibid.*—embarks for France, and besieges Boulogne, *ibid.*—created earl of Warwick, 175.—made lord steward of the king's household, earl-marshal of England, and duke of Northumberland, 180.—endeavours to raise lady Jane Grey
to

to the throne, 183, 185.—tried for high treason, 186.—beheaded, 188.

Dudley, Robert, earl of Leicester, his life, ii. 78.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—partiality of queen Elizabeth to him on her accession, 79.—he accompanies her to Oxford, 86.—his intrigues, and contrivances, 90, 91.—his pride, insolence, and venality, 92.—the queen visits him at his castle of Kenelworth, 96.—is sent into the Netherlands, as her lieutenant and general, 99, 100.—his return to England, 109.—made lieutenant-general of the army on the expectation of an invasion by the Spanish Armada, 110.—his death, 111.

Dudley, sir Robert, son to the earl of Leicester, some account of him, 112, 113.

Duncombe, Mr. his character of Richardson, vii. 112.

E

East India company, English, conduct of the servants of that company a source of great calamities to the inhabitants of the East Indies, viii. 163.

Ecclesiastical habits, disputes on that subject, ii. 13, 49, 50.

Edward VI. his accession, i. 132.—his pathetic lamentation of his own situation, i. 181.—his death, 184.

Elizabeth, queen, her accession to the throne, ii. 1.—her partiality to Robert Dudley, afterwards earl of Leicester, 79.—her aversion to the marriages of priests, ii. 48.—entertained at Oxford for seven days together, 86, 87.—her speech to the army at Tilbury, on the apprehension of a Spanish invasion, 110, 111.—the increase of the naval force of England in her reign, 158.—her behaviour

behaviour to the earl of Essex, 215.—signs the warrant for his execution, 243.—her death, 245.—her speech relative to Richard Boyle, afterwards earl of Corke, iii. 178.

Erasmus, his conversations with dean Colet, i. 8.—his account of Colet's manner of living, 10, 11.—corresponds with sir Thomas More, 70.—first meets with him in London at the lord mayor's table, *ibid.*

Excise-scheme, sir Robert Walpole's, the just and strong opposition made to it, vi. 132, 133.

F

Fairfax, sir Thomas, appointed commander in chief of the Parliament army, iv. 13.—Cromwell's influence over him, 14. 18.

Felton, John, stabs the duke of Buckingham at Portsmouth, iii. 105.

Fielding, Henry, his life, vii. 114.—his education, 115.—commences a dramatic writer, 116.—is called to the bar, 122.—publishes a political paper called the Champion, 123.—publishes his Joseph Andrews, 125.—becomes a justice of peace, 126.—publishes his History of Tom Jones, and his Amelia, 127.—dies at Lisbon, 128.

Fisher, John, Bishop of Rochester, his life, i. 95.—his education, *ibid.*—appointed chaplain and confessor to Margaret countess of Richmond, 96.—promoted to the see of Rochester, *ibid.*—defends Henry the Eighth's book against Luther, 98.—an attempt to poison him, 99.—opposes the king's divorce from queen Catharine, 100.—committed to the Tower, 101.—unjustly condemned, 102.—beheaded, 104.—his character, *ibid.*

Flamsteed, John, his life, v. 266.—applies himself to the study of astronomy, 267.—enters into holy orders,

orders, 270.—appointed king's astronomer, *ibid.*—
his death, 272.

Fletcher, John, some account of him, iii. 252,
—253.

Foote, Samuel, his life, viii. 166.—particulars of
his early years, 167.—makes his appearance on the
stage, *ibid.*—opens the little theatre in the Hay-
market with dramatic pieces of his own compo-
sition, *ibid.*—his observations on the unities, 168.—
his various dramatic exhibitions, 169, 170.—his
uncommon wit and humour in private conver-
sation, 171.—his death, 173.—list of his dra-
matic performances, *ibid.*

Fournier, Bernard, his vile attempt to defraud
bishop Hoadly, vii. 91.

Frobisher, sir Martin, some account of him, ii.
171, 172, 176.

Ffytche, Mr. Lewis Disney, his law-suit with bishop
Lowth relative to bonds of resignation, viii. 237,
238.

G

Gardiner, Stephen, bishop of Winchester, his life,
i. 224.—his education, 225.—taken into the ser-
vice of cardinal Wolsey, *ibid.*—made archdeacon
of Leicester, 227.—promoted to the bishopric of
Winchester, *ibid.*—his brutality to Anne Ayscough,
232.—made lord-chancellor of England, 235.—
crowns queen Mary, *ibid.*—his zeal and activity
in the persecution of the Protestants, 238.—his
death, 241.

Garrick, David, his life, viii. 91.—conceives a
very early passion for the stage, *ibid.*—his first
theatrical performance, 92.—comes up to London
in company with Samuel Johnson, 93.—per-
forms at the theatre in Goodman's fields, 95.—
obtains

obtains great reputation, 96.—removes to Drury-lane theatre, 99.—becomes a joint-patentee of that theatre, 100.—his conduct as manager, *ibid.*—makes a journey into France and Italy, 103.—his extraordinary powers, 104.—retires from the stage, 105.—his death, 111.—verses written by him in answer to a poetical invitation from the earl of Chatham, 113.

George I. his accession to the throne, vii. 19, 52, 84.—concludes the quadruple alliance, vi. 149.—his death, 30.

George II. his accession, vi. 30. 67.—employs sir Robert Walpole as his prime minister, *ibid.*—creates him earl of Orford, 31.—screens him from Parliamentary prosecution, 32.—grants him a pension, 33.—displays great personal bravery at the battle of Dettingen, 75.—his speech to the earl of Hardwicke, 124, 125.—his numerous subsidy treaties, 155.—employs Mr. Pitt as his first minister, viii. 3, 4.—his death, 5.

George III. his accession, viii. 5.—places the earl of Bute at the head of administration, vi. 172.—his requisition of large supplies, in order to reduce the American Colonies to obedience, viii. 24.

Goldsmith, Oliver, his life, viii. 192.—his education, 193.—travels into Holland, Flanders, Switzerland, and other parts of Europe, *ibid.*—takes the degree of bachelor in physic, *ibid.*—becomes a travelling tutor, 194.—returns to England, and publishes his Traveller and other pieces, 198.—becomes a dramatic writer, *ibid.*—publishes his Deserted Village, 199.—and several other works, 200.—his death, *ibid.*

Gray, Thomas, his life, vii. 179.—his education, *ibid.*—travels into France and Italy with Mr. Horace Walpole, 180.—their disagreement, and separation, 187.—returns to England, 188.—publishes his Elegy in a Country Church-yard, *ibid.*—

ibid.—and several other poems, 193.—his death, and character, 193, 194.

Gresham, sir Thomas, his life, ii. 59.—his successful application to trade, 62.—is appointed agent at Antwerp for the management of loans for the king in the reign of Edward VI. 63.—is continued in the same office in the reign of queen Elizabeth, 65.—builds the Royal Exchange, for the benefit of the citizens of London, 66, 67 —establishes the credit of the merchants of London at Hamburgh, 69.—the measures adopted by him to promote a new silver coinage, 70.—founds and endows Gresham college, 73 —his death, 76.

Grey, lady Jane, married to lord Guildford Dudley, i. 182.—attempts of her father-in-law, the duke of Northumberland, to raise her to the throne of England, 183.—visited by Roger Ascham, ii. 5.

Guiscard, stabs Mr. Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford, at Whitehall, v. 152.

H

Hale, sir Matthew, his life, iv. 115.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—engages in the profession of the law, 116.—distinguishes himself at the bar, 118.—appointed a judge, 119.—made chief baron of the Exchequer, 121.—appointed lord chief justice of the King's Bench, 122.—his death, 123.

Hampden, John, his life, iii. 183.—his education, 185.—elected a member of Parliament, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself by his zeal in opposition to the arbitrary measures of Charles I. 186.—his noble stand against the crown in the case of ship-money, 187.—is appointed manager of the charges against Strafford and Laud, 190.—accepts the command of a regiment of foot, under the Parliament,

liament, in order to oppose the tyranny of Charles I. 191.—is mortally wounded in Chalgrove field, 192.—his death, 193.

Hanway, Jonas, his life, viii. 216.—goes to Lisbon, and engages in business as a merchant, *ibid.*—goes to Peterburgh, 217.—is appointed agent to the British factory there, *ibid.*—goes to Persia, with a view of opening a trade through Russia into Persia, *ibid.*—returns to England, *ibid.*—publishes an account of his travels, 218.—engages in a variety of benevolent and public-spirited schemes, 219, 220.—his death, 221.

Harley, Robert, earl of Oxford, his life, v. 151.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself in parliament, 152.—chosen speaker of the House of Commons, *ibid.*—made secretary of state, *ibid.*—stabbed by Guiscard, *ibid.*—is made lord-treasurer, 155.—negociates the peace of Utrecht, 158.—is brought to a trial for high treason, 166.—the proceedings against him stopped by a disagreement between the two houses, *ibid.*—retires from public life, *ibid.*—his death, 167.

Harris, Dr. his reflexions on the dissimulation and treachery of Monk, iv. 85, 86.

Harvey, Dr. William, his life, iv. 207.—his education, *ibid.*—commences his practice as a physician, 208.—publishes his celebrated treatise on the circulation of the blood, *ibid.*—made physician to king Charles I. 211.—his death, 212.

Hawkins, sir John, his life, ii. 157.—particulars of his early years, 160.—engages in commercial voyages, 161.—and particularly in the slave trade, *ibid.*—employed in the government service, 162.—continues to prosecute the slave trade, 163.—distinguishes himself in the action against the Spanish armada, 170.—his death, 174.

Hawkins, sir Richard, some account of him, ii. 175.
176.

Hayley, Mr. his poetical character of Hogarth, vii.
158.—and of Rapin and Hume, viii. 217, 218.—
his address to bishop Lowth, 237.

Henley, verses written at an inn there by Mr. Shen-
stone, vii. 226.

Henry VIII. his interview with Francis I. king of
France, i. 31.—his conversation with Anne
Boleyn relative to cardinal Wolsey, 47.—his
behaviour to Wolsey after he was removed from
the chancellorship, 53, 54.—his familiarity with
sir Thomas More, 70.—his speech to Stephen
Gardiner, on promoting him to the bishopric of
Winchester, 227.—his behaviour to archbishop
Cranmer, 250, 254.—his death, 129.

Hill, Aaron, his character of Richardson's Pamela,
vii. 109.—and of the same writer's Clarissa, 110.

Hoadly, Benjamin, bishop of Winchester, his life,
vii. 80.—becomes a tutor in the university of
Cambridge, *ibid.*—obtains the rectory of St.
Peter's Poor, *ibid.*—engages in a dispute with
Atterbury, 81.—defends the principles of the
Revolution, *ibid.*—honourable vote of the House
of Commons in his favour, 82.—promoted to
the bishopric of Bangor soon after the accession
of king George I. 84.—defends the principles of
religious liberty, 86.—translated to the see of
Hereford, and afterwards to that of Salisbury,
88.—made bishop of Winchester, 89.—his death,
94.

Hogarth, William, his life, vii. 145.—particulars
of his early years, *ibid.*—practises as an engraver,
146.—commences painter, 147.—marries the
daughter of sir James Thornhill, 148.—publishes
his Harlot's Progress, 149.—produces a variety
of other works, 151.—goes over to France, 155.
—publishes

—publishes his *Analyfis of Beauty*, *ibid.*—instance of his absence of mind, 156.—his contest with Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Churchill, 157.—his death, 158.

Holbein, Hans, patronized by Sir Thomas More, i. 74.

Holles, Thomas Pelham, duke of Newcastle, his life, vi. 145.—distinguishes himself by his zeal for the Hanover succession, 146.—appointed secretary of state, 149 —made first lord of the treasury, 163.—his death, 173.

Holt, sir John, his life, v. 82.—engages in the profession of the law, *ibid.*—made recorder of London, *ibid.*—promoted to the office of lord chief justice of the court of King's bench, 83.—his speech in the Banbury cause, 84.—and in a cause relative to the post-office, 87.—his conduct relative to the returning officers of Aylesbury, and the rights of electors, 88, 90, 91.—his death, 93.

Hooper, John, bishop of Gloucester, some account of him, i. 239.

Howard, Edward, lord high admiral of England, some account of him, i. 122, 123.

Howard, Thomas, duke of Norfolk, his life, i. 121.—particulars of his early years, 122.—suppresses some insurrections in Ireland, 125.—appointed lord-deputy of that kingdom, *ibid.*—commands an army against the Scots, 127.—his death, 128.

Howard, Henry, earl of Surrey, unjustly put to death, 129.

Howard, Thomas, duke of Norfolk, son to the preceding, some account of him, ii. 188, 189.

Howard, Charles, earl of Nottingham, his life, ii. 230.—particulars of his early years, 231.—sent ambassador to France, *ibid.*—made general of

horse, *ibid.*—made lord chamberlain of the household, 232.—constituted lord high admiral of England, *ibid.*—commands the fleet of England against the Spanish armada, 235.—the defeat of that armament, 238.—he is made lord lieutenant-general of all England, 240.—his death, 245.

Howel, James, his letter to Ben Jonson, relative to Inigo Jones, iii. 293.

Hume, David, his life, vii. 197.—his early propensity to literature, *ibid.*—passes through his academical courses at the university of Edinburgh, and afterwards goes over into France, 198.—returns to England, and publishes his Treatise on Human Nature, and his Essays, *ibid.*—goes into Germany and Italy, 199.—returns to Edinburgh, and publishes his Political Discourses, 202.—chosen librarian to the faculty of advocates, *ibid.*—publishes his History of England, 203.—appointed secretary to the embassy at Paris, 205.—made under secretary of state, *ibid.*—his dispute with Rousseau, 206, 207.—dies at Edinburgh, 215.

Huntingdon, earl of, extracts from Dr. Akenfide's ode addressed to that nobleman, vii. 243, 244.

Hyde, Edward, earl of Clarendon, his life, iv.

101.—particulars of his early years, 102.—dis-

tinguishes himself in Parliament, 103.—joins

king Charles I. when he set up his standard at

Nottingham, 104.—sent by Charles II. to Spain,

to enable him to recover the crown, 105.—made

lord-chancellor, 106.—created earl of Clarendon,

107.—articles of high treason exhibited against

him, 109.—leaves England, 111.—his death,

113.—account of his writings, 114.—his account

of the apparition of Sir George Villiers to his son

the duke of Buckingham, iii. 107, 108, &c.—

his partial and unjust character of archbishop

Abbot,

Abbot, iii. 127, 128.—his character of Selden, iv. 206.

J

James I. his accession to the throne of England, iii. 2.—his conversation with bishop Andrews and bishop Neile, 79.—his letter to lord Bacon, 65.—his partiality for George Villiers, afterwards duke of Buckingham, 85, 86.—his despotic ideas, 136.—his arbitrary proceedings, 144.—his death, 94.

James II. his accession, v. 129.—in consequence of the arbitrary measures adopted by him in his short and ignominious reign, and the opposition made to his conduct by the people, he is induced to quit the kingdom, and the throne is declared vacant, 131.

Jefferies, lord, interrupts the funeral of Dryden, v. 207, 208.

Jewell, John, bishop of Salisbury, his life, ii. 9.—his assiduous application to theological and other studies, 10.—his zeal for the reformation, 11.—goes abroad, 12.—returns to England, and is made bishop of Salisbury, 13.—publishes his Apology for the Church of England, 15.—his death, 16.

Johnson, Dr. his life, viii. 58.—his education, *ibid.*—becomes usher to a school, 59.—comes up to town in company with David Garrick, 60.—publishes his London, and other pieces, 61.—publishes his Life of Savage, 62.—and his Rambler, 63.—publishes his Dictionary, *ibid.*—receives a pension from the king, 64.—publishes several political pieces, *ibid.*—his tour to the Hebrides in company with Mr. Boswell, 65.—his journey to France, *ibid.*—publishes his Lives of the Poets, 66.—his death, *ibid.*—prologue written by him to

- he spoken by Garrick, on the opening of Drury-lane theatre, 98.—his account of Foote's powers of pleasing in private conversation, 171.—his character of Milton as an epic poet, 245.
- Jones, Inigo, his life, iii. 288 —particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—is made architect-general to the king of Denmark, 289.—returns to England, and is employed by prince Henry, and by king James I. 290.—erects a part of the palace of Whitehall, 291.—is employed in the erection of other edifices, 292.—his death, 295.
- Jonson, Ben. his life, iii. 256.—his education, *ibid.*—is employed as a bricklayer, 257.—enlists himself as a soldier, and engages himself against the Spaniards in the Netherlands, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself by his bravery, *ibid.*—returns to England, and appears upon the stage, *ibid.*—is countenanced by Shakespeare, and becomes a dramatic writer, 258.—several of his pieces brought upon the stage, 259.—goes to Paris, *ibid.*—made poet-laureat, 260.—his death, 263.
- Jertin, Dr. his life, vii. 162.—his education, *ibid.*—publishes several works, 164.—is presented to the living of St. Dunstan in the East, *ibid.*—publishes his Remarks upon Ecclesiastical History, and his Dissertations, 165.—publishes his Life of Erasmus, 166.—presented to the living of Kennington, and made archdeacon of London, 167.—his death, *ibid.*—his character, 168, 171, 175.

K

- Kippis, Dr. his remarks on Dr. Lardner's Credibility of the Gospel History, vii. 134.—his character of Dr. Lardner, 141.—his observations on Dr. Akenfide's poems, 249.—his character of captain Cook, viii. 189, 190, 191.

Knox,

Knox, John, his life, ii. 18.—embraces the doctrines of the Reformation, 19.—becomes a zealous preacher, 21.—goes to England, and appointed chaplain to Edward VI. 22.—goes to Geneva, and from thence to Frankfort, 23, 24.—returns to Scotland, *ibid.*—preaches at Edinburgh, 25.—goes again to Geneva, 26.—publishes his Blast against the monstrous regimen of women, 28.—his conferences with Mary, queen of Scots, and his freedom of speech to that princess, 32, 33.—goes again to England, 34.—his death, 37.

Knox, Mr. Vicefinus, his character of Dr. Jortin, vii. 171.—his remarks on the writings of Sterne, viii. 90—his observations on bishop Lowth's translation of Isaiah, &c. 236.

L

Lardner, Dr. Nathaniel, his life, vii. 130.—his education, *ibid.*—particulars of his early years, 131.—travels into France, the Austrian Netherlands, and the United Provinces, 132.—engages, with other ministers, in a course of theological lectures, 133, publishes the first part of the Credibility of the Gospel History, *ibid.*—publishes the succeeding parts of that work, 135, 136, 137, 138.—his death, 140.

Latimer, Hugh, bishop of Worcester, his life, i. 190.—particulars of his early years, 191.—becomes acquainted with Thomas Bilney, who convinces him of the errors of the Romish church, 192.—preaches a course of sermons against Popery before the University, *ibid.*—the contest between him, and Buckenham prior of the Black Friars, 193.—preaches before Henry VIII. 196.—accused of heresy, 201.—favoured by the king, 204.—made bishop of Worcester, *ibid.*—resigns his
N 4 bishopric

bishopric rather than comply with the six articles, 208.—confined six years in the Tower, 209.—set at liberty, and preaches before Edward VI. 210.—summoned before the council after the accession of queen Mary, 211.—burnt at Oxford, 222.

Laud, William, archbishop of Canterbury, his life, iii. 195.—made archdeacon of Huntingdon, 198.—promoted to the deanery of Gloucester, *ibid.*—made bishop of St. David's, 200.—translated to the see of Bath and Wells, 202.—made bishop of London, *ibid.*—his arbitrary and rigorous proceedings in the high commission court, 203.—his services and munificence to the University of Oxford, 204.—made archbishop of Canterbury, 207.—his intolerant and persecuting conduct, 208, 209.—his rigorous proceedings in the star-chamber, 210, 211, 212.—his measures against the liberty of the press, 213.—a bill of attainder passed against him, 222.—beheaded on Tower-hill, 223.

Leighton, Dr. Alexander, the cruel proceedings against him in the high commission court, iii. 203, 204.

Leland, Dr. John, his observations on Hume's writings and principles, vii. 200, 201.

Lindsey, Mr. opens an Unitarian congregation in London, and publishes a reformed liturgy, vi. 209.

Locke, John, his life, v. 217.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—becomes acquainted with lord Ashley, afterwards earl of Shaftesbury, 218.—publishes his first letter on Toleration, 223.—and his Treatise on Government, 224.—publishes his Essay on Human Understanding, *ibid.*—and his second and third letters on Toleration, 225.—publishes his Thoughts concerning Education, and other pieces, *ibid.*—appointed one of the commissioners

- commissioners of trade and plantations, *ibid.*—
his death, 228.—bishop Newton's character of
him, vii. 237, 238.
- Lowth, Robert**, bishop of London, his life, viii.
230.—his education, *ibid.*—his early productions,
ibid.—elected professor of poetry in the university
of Oxford, 231.—obtains several ecclesiastical
preferments by the patronage of bishop Hoadly,
ibid.—publishes, in Latin, his Lectures on the
Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews, 234.—publishes
his Life of William of Wykeham, and his English
Grammar, 235.—made bishop of St. David's,
236.—translated to the see of Oxford, *ibid.*—made
bishop of London, *ibid.*—publishes his translation
of Isaiah, *ibid.*—his law-suit relative to bonds of
resignation, 237.—declines the archbishopric of
Canterbury, 242.—his death, *ibid.*
- Ludlow, Edmund**, some account of him, iv. 39,
40.
- Luther**, his doctrines condemned, i. 33.—some of
the beneficial effects produced by his doctrines,
ii. 2.
- Lyttelton, lord**, his life, vi. 196.—his education,
197.—makes the tour of Europe, *ibid.*—distin-
guishes himself in Parliament, 200.—appointed
one of the lords of the treasury, 201.—his speech
on the motion for a repeal of the Jew bill, 203.—
publishes his Dialogues of the Dead, and his
History of Henry the second, 208.—his death,
ibid.

M

- Macaulay, Mrs.** her character of Hampden, iii. 194.
- Margaret**, countess of Richmond, her munificence
to the university of Cambridge, i. 96.

Mary, daughter of Henry VIII. her accession to the throne of England, i. 186.—her marriage with Philip, king of Spain, 280.—extraordinary effect produced on her by a speech of cardinal Pole, 281.—cruel persecution of the Protestants—in her reign, 223, 238, 268, 283.—her death, 286.

Mary, queen of Scots, her execution, ii. 192.

Massacre of Paris, some account of it, ii. 93, 94.

Massinger, Philip, particulars concerning him, iii. 253.

Marvell, Andrew, his life, iv. 125.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself in Parliament, 127.—his incorruptible integrity, 128.—his controversy with Dr. Parker, afterwards bishop of Oxford, 129.—publishes several pieces, 130, 131.—his death, 132.

Maximilian, emperor of Germany, serves under Henry VIII. in France, i. 26.

Milton, his life, iv. 215.—his education, 216.—his early compositions, *ibid.*—travels into France and Italy, 218, 219.—returns to England, 220.—made Latin secretary to the commonwealth, 225.—writes his Defence of the People of England, *ibid.*—publishes several other pieces, 226.—publishes his Paradise Lost, 230.—his death, 238.—Fenton's description of his person, 241.—lines written under his picture by Dryden, *ibid.*—Dr. Johnson's character of him as an epic poet, 245, 246.

Monk, George, duke of Albemarle, his life, iv. 74.—particulars of his early years, 75.—serves in the army in the Low Countries, *ibid.*—serves in the royal army after the commencement of the civil war, *ibid.*—quits the royal service, and engages in the Parliament army, 76.—goes to Ireland, *ibid.*—serves against the Scots under Oliver Cromwell, 78.—distinguishes himself at the battle of

of Dunbar, and in other actions, *ibid.*—is joined in a naval command with the admirals Blake and Dean, 79.—is sent into Scotland as commander in chief of the English forces there, *ibid.*—remarkable postscript to a letter written to him by Cromwell, 81.—his solemn declarations of his attachment to the republican cause, 83, 84.—his dissimulation and treachery, 85.—is a principal instrument in the restoration of Charles II. 86.—created duke of Albemarle, 87.—acts as an admiral, in an engagement in which a great victory is obtained over the Dutch, 89.—his death, 90.

Montague, Edward, earl of Sandwich, his life, iv. 91.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself in the Parliament service during the civil war, 92.—commands a fleet in conjunction with Blake, 93.—exerts himself in promoting the Restoration, 95.—created an earl, 96.—commands a fleet against the Dutch, 97.—his death, 99.

More, sir Thomas, his life, i. 63.—his education, *ibid.*—elected member of Parliament, 64.—knighted, and made a privy counsellor, 66.—appointed speaker of the House of Commons, 67.—made lord chancellor, 72.—resigns that office, 77.—committed to the Tower, 84.—his conversation with his wife, 85.—condemned for high-treason, 89.—his fortitude, 91.—his heroic death, 93.

Morton, cardinal, his speech relative to sir Thomas More, i. 63.

Musselburgh, battle of, i. 136.—great slaughter of the Scots in that action, *ibid.*

Newton, sir Isaac, his life, v. 309.—his education, 310.—produces his New Theory of Light and

Colours, 312.—is appointed mathematical professor at Cambridge, 316.—publishes his *Principia*, 322.—made master of the mint, 324.—chosen president of the Royal Society, 325.—publishes his *Optics*, *ibid.*—and his algebraical lectures, 327.—his death, 333.—bishop Newton's character of him, vii. 238.

Nichols, Mr. John, his observations respecting Hogarth, vii. 146, 147, 149, &c.

Newton, Thomas, bishop of Bristol, his life, vii. 229.—his education, 230.—presented to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, *ibid.*—publishes his editions of Milton's poetical works, and his *Dissertations on the Prophecies*, 231.—made prebendary of Westminster, 232.—promoted to the bishopric of Bristol, 233.—his death, *ibid.*

Northumberland, duke of, anecdote of Goldsmith's introduction to him, viii. 197.

Nottingham, countess of, her behaviour respecting the earl of Essex, ii. 242, 243.

—*Nottingham*—*Oxford*—

Oxford, low state of learning in that University at the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, ii. 84.

—*Oxford*—*Paris*—

Paris, Gray's account of his arrival in that city, and of his manner of spending his time there, vii. 182, 183, 185.

Parker, Matthew, archbishop of Canterbury, his life, ii. 39.—becomes a popular preacher, 40.—appointed chaplain to queen Anne Boleyn, *ibid.*—elected master of his college, and vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge, 41.—distinguishes himself

- himself by his zeal for the Reformation, 42.—
made archbishop of Canterbury, 43.—his zeal
for the promotion of uniformity in the church,
49.—his rigorous proceedings against the noncon-
forming clergy, 54.—his death, 58.
- Parr, Dr. his character of Dr. Jortin, vii. 175.
- Pelham, Henry, made first commissioner of the
treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer, vi. 154.
his great influence, *ibid.*—his death, 163.
- Perrot, sir John, his life, ii. 121.—particulars of
his early years, 122.—introduced to king Henry
VIII. 123.—made a knight of the Bath, 124.—
distinguishes himself in a tournament, 128.—
appointed lord president of Munster, 130.—his
conduct in Ireland, 131.—returns to England,
132.—commands a fleet fitted out against the
Spaniards, 133.—appointed lord-deputy of Ire-
land, 135.—recalled, 138.—a prosecution com-
menced against him, 139.—his death, 140.
- Petty, sir William, his life, iv. 263.—particulars
of his early years, 264.—distinguishes himself by
his application to philosophical studies, 265.—
receives the degree of doctor of physic from the
university of Oxford, 266.—is appointed physician
to the army in Ireland, *ibid.*—is constituted
surveyor-general of that kingdom, 269.—his pieces
on political arithmetic, 272.—his death, 273.
- Piozzi, Mrs. her character of Dr. Johnson, viii.
69, 70, 71.
- Pitt, William, earl of Chatham, his life, viii. 1.—
enters into the army, and becomes a cornet of
horse, *ibid.*—obtains a seat in the House of Com-
mons, and distinguishes himself in Parliament,
2.—a legacy left him by the duchess of Marle-
borough, *ibid.*—made treasurer and pay-master-
general of the army, and a privy counsellor, 3.—
opposes continental connexions, *ibid.*—resigns his
offices,

- offices, *ibid.*—made secretary of state, *ibid.*—removed from office, *ibid.*—again appointed secretary of state, *ibid.*—his successful and splendid ministry, 4.—decline of his influence on the accession of George III. 5.—resigns his office, 6.—opposes general warrants, 10.—and the measures adopted respecting the American colonies, 11.—made lord privy seal, and created earl of Chatham, 12.—resigns that office, *ibid.*—his eloquent speech on the contest with America, 13.—another speech on the same subject, 25.—expresses his indignation at the employment of Indian savages against the American colonists, 37.—his last appearance in Parliament, 43.—his death, 48.
- Plassey, battle of, some account of it, viii. 161.
- Pole, cardinal, his life, i. 270.—his education, *ibid.*—made dean of Exeter, *ibid.*—travels into Italy, and settles at Padua, 271.—returns again to England, *ibid.*—opposes the divorce of Henry VIII. from queen Catharine, 273.—goes to Avignon, Padua, and Rome, 274.—is created a cardinal, 275.—returns to England in the reign of queen Mary, 280.—made archbishop of Canterbury, 283.—promotes the persecution of the Protestants, *ibid.*—his death, 287.
- Pope, Alexander, his life, vi. 239.—his education, *ibid.*—publishes his Pastorals, his Essay on Criticism, his Rape of the Lock, 243, 245, 246.—and his Temple of Fame, 248.—purchases a house at Twickenham, 249.—description of his grotto, 250.—publishes a translation of Homer's Iliad and Odyssey, 252.—and also the Dunciad, 253.—his death, 261.
- Price, Dr. writes against Hume, vii. 202.—defends himself against bishop Lowth, viii. 237.
- Priestley, Dr. writes against Hume, vii. 202.—publishes remarks on Blackstone's Commentaries, viii. 212.

Prior, Matthew, — his life, v. 117. — particulars of his early years, 118. — introduced into public employments, 119. — chosen a member of Parliament, and appointed one of the lords commissioners of trade and plantations, 120. — a parliamentary prosecution carried on against him, 123. — retires from public business, 124. — his death, 125.

Prynne, William, the arbitrary prosecution carried on against him, iii. 210.

Pugh, Mr. John, his character of Jonas Hanway, — viii. 223, 224, 225.

Pym, John, his opposition to the arbitrary measures of Charles I. iv. 6.

Q

Quin, his remarks on Garrick's manner of acting on his first appearance upon the stage, viii. 97. — Foote's character of him as an actor, 169.

R

Radcliffe, Dr. John, his life, v. 233. — his education, *ibid.* — his great success as a physician, 237. — appointed physician to the princess Anne, *ibid.* — his letter to a gentleman whose daughter he had courted, 241. — his medical advice to king William, 247. — receives a visit from prince Eugene, 255. — chosen member of Parliament, *ibid.* — his death, 261. — founds the Radcliffean library, 264.

Raleigh, sir Walter, his life, iii. 22. — his education, *ibid.* — enters into the military service, 23. — makes a voyage to Newfoundland under sir Humphry Gilbert, *ibid.* — obtains a captain's commission, 24. — distinguishes himself in Ireland, and obtains a grant from the crown of a large estate in that kingdom, 26. — engages in a second expedition

- pedition to Newfoundland, 28.—undertakes another voyage, and plants a new colony in Virginia, 29.—is knighted by queen Elizabeth, *ibid.*—is employed in the expedition to Cadiz under the earl of Essex, 35.—charged with being engaged in a plot against king James I. 36.—unjustly condemned for high treason, 37.—is confined for twelve years in the Tower, and there writes his History of the World, 39.—procures his liberty, and undertakes a voyage for settling Guiana, *ibid.*—is unsuccessful, and on his return is infamously beheaded, 52.
- Religion, Atterbury's curious representation of the state of it in England in the reign of queen Anne, vii. 12, 13, 14, &c.
- Richardson, Samuel, his life, vii. 108.—is brought up a printer, and carries on that business many years, *ibid.*—publishes his Pamela, 109.—his Clarissa, 110.—and his sir Charles Grandison, 111.—his death, 112.—and character, 113.
- Ridley, Nicholas, some account of him, i. 211.—burnt at Oxford with Latimer, 223.
- Robertson, Dr. his character of John Knox, ii. 37, 38.—his character of Buchanan's writings, 256, 257.
- Rooke, sir George, his life, v. 60.—enters the sea-service, *ibid.*—made a captain, 61.—promoted to the rank of admiral, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself in a great engagement with the French, 62.—his other naval services, 63, 64, 65, 68.—receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 71.—in conjunction with the prince of Hesse, takes Gibraltar from the Spaniards, 75.—his death, 79.
- Rousseau, his character of Richardson's Clarissa, vii. 113.—his dispute with David Hume, 205.—letters which passed between him and Hume, 206, 207, 209, 211.

Runnymede,

Runnymede, Dr. Akenfide's inscription for a column there, vii. 250.

Ruffell, lord William, some account of him, iv. 151.—unjustly condemned, and beheaded, 154.—his character, 157, 158.

S

Sackville, Thomas, earl of Dorset, his life, iii. 1.—his education, 4.—publishes his Induction, or Introduction to the Mirror of Magistrates, *ibid.*—commences dramatic writer, 5.—visits France and Italy, *ibid.*—sent ambassador to France, 6.—and to Holland, 7.—made lord-treasurer, 8.—his death, 9.

Saville, George, marquis of Halifax, his life, v. 28.—active in promoting the Restoration, *ibid.*—sent to negotiate a peace between France and the States-general, *ibid.*—opposes the bill of Exclusion, 29.—made president of the council, 31.—removed from that office, *ibid.*—promotes the Revolution, 31.—his death, *ibid.*—his character of bishop Burnet, 114, 115.

School, St. Paul's, eminent persons educated there, ii. 17, 18.

Selden, John, his life, iv. 200.—his education, *ibid.*—publishes several pieces, 201.—is prosecuted for his History of Tythes, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself in Parliament in opposition to the tyrannical measures of king Charles I. 202.—is committed to the Tower for the freedom of his speech in Parliament, *ibid.*—publishes his Mare Clausum, &c. 203.—his death, 205.

Seymour, Edward, duke of Somerset, his life, i. 131.—created viscount Beauchamp, and earl of Hertford, *ibid.*—appointed lord-chamberlain, *ibid.*—declared protector during the minority of Edward

- Edward VI. 132.—marches into Scotland at the head of an army, 136.—articles of accusation exhibited against him, 162.—tried, condemned, and executed, 163, 169.
- Seymour, sir Thomas, lord Sudley, some account of him, i. 137.—his intrigues against his brother the protector, 138.—a bill of attainder passed against him, 146.—beheaded, 147.
- Shakespeare, William, his life, ii. 272.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—goes to London, 273.—his first connexion with the playhouse, 274.—commences dramatic writer, 275.—is patronized by the earl of Southampton, 276.—retires into the country, 278.—his death, 279.—character of him by Pope and Johnson, 282.—list of his dramatic works, 284, 285, 286.
- Shenstone, William, his life, vii. 220.—his education, 221.—publishes some of his poems, 222.—embellishes the Leasowes, and displays his fine taste for rural elegance, 223.—his Ode to Memory, 224.—publishes his Elegies, 226.—his death, 227.
- Shovel, sir Cloudefly, his life, v. 50.—enters into the sea service, *ibid.*—made a lieutenant, 51.—his gallant behaviour at Tripoli, *ibid.*—promoted to be a captain, *ibid.*—made an admiral, 52.—has a considerable share in the victory over the French at La Hogue, 53.—distinguishes himself in other naval services, 54, 55.—is cast away near the isles of Scilly, 59.
- Sloane, sir Hans, his life, vi. 291.—his education, 292.—enters on the medical profession, 293.—is chosen physician to Christ's hospital, and secretary to the royal society, 294.—his great success in his profession, 295.—is elected president of the royal society, *ibid.*—his death, 296.

Smollett,

Smollett, Dr. his life, viii. 117.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—his poem on the ravages committed in Scotland after the battle of Culloden, 118.—publishes his Roderick Random, and other pieces, 120.—publishes his History of England, and engages in other literary undertakings, 121.—publishes the Briton, in vindication of the administration of the earl of Bute, 125.—goes to France and Italy, and publishes an account of his travels, *ibid.*—and some other works, 127.—dies in Italy, *ibid.*

Spanish Armada, its defeat, ii. 238.

Speed, John, some account of him, iii. 276, 277.

Spelman, sir Henry, his life, iii. 279.—particulars of his early years, 280.—applies himself to the study of antiquities, *ibid.*—is knighted by king James I. 281.—publishes several learned works, 282, 283.—his death, 284.

Spenser, Edmund, his life, ii. 258.—patronized by sir Philip Sydney, 259.—discountenanced by lord Burleigh, 260.—is appointed secretary to the lord-deputy of Ireland, 262.—becomes acquainted with sir Walter Raleigh, 263.—publishes his Fairy Queen, *ibid.*—his death, 264.

Sprat, Dr. his account of the inventions and discoveries of sir Christopher Wren, v. 293, &c.

Stanhope, Philip Dormer, earl of Chesterfield, his life, vi. 174.—particulars of his early years, 175.—distinguishes himself in Parliament, *ibid.*—appointed ambassador to the States-general, 176.—made lord-steward of the household, *ibid.*—opposes the bill for subjecting plays to the inspection and licence of the lord-chamberlain, 178, 179.—made lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 195.—appointed secretary of state, 192.—his death, 194.—his letters to his son published, 195.

Steele,

Steele, fir Richard, his life, vii. 33.—his education, *ibid.*—obtains a commission in the army, 34.—commences dramatic writer, 35.—appointed writer of the Gazette, 36.—engages in the Tatler, 37.—his letters to his wife, 39, 40, 41.—engages in the Spectator in concert with Addison, and afterwards in the Guardian, 45.—elected a member of Parliament, 46.—publishes the Crisis, 47.—expelled the House of Commons, 51.—made a justice of peace, and knighted, on the accession of king George I. 52.—obtains a share in the patent of one of the play-houses, *ibid.*—difficulties into which he was brought by his want of oeconomy, 53.—his upright conduct as a senator, *ibid.*—his death, 58.

Sterne, Laurence, his life, viii. 78.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—enters into holy orders, and made a prebendary of York, 79.—publishes his Tristram Shandy, *ibid.*—his letter to bishop Warburton, *ibid.*—that prelate's reply, 80.—goes to France, 82.—his letter to Garrick, *ibid.*—account of his mode of living in France, 85.—publishes his sermons, 87.—and his Sentimental Journey, 90.—his death, *ibid.*—his satirical remarks relative to Smollett's Travels, 126.

St. John, Henry, viscount Bolingbroke, his life, vi. 77.—distinguishes himself in Parliament, 78.—appointed secretary at war, 79.—made secretary of state, *ibid.*—active in negotiating the peace of Utrecht, *ibid.*—retires to France after the accession of George I. 83.—impeached by the House of Commons, *ibid.*—becomes secretary to the pretender, *ibid.*—removed from that office, 84.—receives a conditional pardon, and returns to England, 85.—his mode of living, 87.—publishes many political pieces, 88.—his death, 91.—his posthumous works published, 92.

Swift,

Swift, Jonathan, dean of St. Patrick's, his life, vi. 265.—his education, 266.—is patronized by sir William Temple, 268.—enters into holy orders, and obtains two livings in Ireland, 270.—commences political writer, 272.—made dean of St. Patrick's, 275.—publishes his Drapier's Letters, 278.—his death, 281.—account of his works, *ibid.*

Sydney, sir Philip, his death and character, ii. 104, 105, 106.

Sydney, Algernon, his life, iv. 146.—particulars, of his early years, *ibid.*—takes up arms on the side of the Parliament in the civil war, 147.—made lieutenant-general of horse, *ibid.*—resides abroad after the Restoration, 149.—returns to England, *ibid.*—tried for high treason, 153.—unjustly condemned, and beheaded, 156.—his Discourses on Government, *ibid.*—his character, 158.

T

Temple, sir William, his life, v. 35.—his education, *ibid.*—goes to France, and afterwards travels into other countries, 36.—sent ambassador to Holland, 38.—concludes the triple alliance, *ibid.*—sent again ambassador to Holland, 41.—retires from public business, 45.—his death, 47.

Thomson, James, his life, vi. 283.—his education, *ibid.*—goes to London, 284.—publishes the Seasons, 285.—writes his poem called Liberty, and commences dramatic writer, 286, 287, 288.—is patronized by Frederick, prince of Wales, *ibid.*—his death, *ibid.*

Thornhill, sir James, his life, vi. 234.—applies himself to the art of painting, 235.—appointed by queen Anne to be state painter, 236.—paints the dome of St. Paul's, *ibid.*—elected member of Parliament,

- Parliament, *ibid.*—paints the refectory and saloon of Greenwich hospital, *ibid.*—his death, 238.
- Throgmorton, sir Nicholas, some account of him, ii. 186, 187.
- Thuanus, his character of Buchanan, ii. 256.
- Tillotson, John, archbishop of Canterbury, his life, v. 8.—his education, *ibid.*—chosen preacher of the society of Lincoln's Inn, 11.—made dean of Canterbury, 13.—promoted to the archbishopric of Canterbury, 23.—his death, 26.
- Towers, Dr. his remarks on the charges brought against lord William Russell and Algernon Sydney, iv. 157.—his character of lord Russell, *ibid.*—his character of Algernon Sydney, 158.—vindicates the political principles of Mr. Locke, in answer to the objections of Dr. Tucker, dean of Gloucester, v. 231.—his character of Locke, 232.—his observations on Hume's History of England, vii. 213, 214.—his remarks on the Rambler, viii. 63.—and on Johnson's Journey to the Hebrides, 65.—his character of Dr. Johnson, 74, 75.
- Trelawny, bishop, Atterbury's correspondence with him, vii. 8, 9.
- Tucker, Dr. dean of Gloucester, attacks the political principles of Mr. Locke, v. 230.
- U
- Union with Scotland, Daniel De Foe employed in the promotion of that event, vii. 69, 70.
- Usher, James, archbishop of Armagh, his life, iii. 298.—his education, 299.—made chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 303.—chosen divinity-professor in Trinity college, Dublin, 304.—made bishop of Meath, 306.—promoted to the archbishopric of Armagh, 307.—publishes several learned

learned works, 304, 305, 308, 309.—suffers great losses by the rebellion in Ireland, 311.—made bishop of Carlisle in England, 312.—on the bishops lands being seized in England, he receives a pension from the Parliament, and from Oliver Cromwell, 313.—retires into Wales, 314.—chosen preacher to the society of Lincoln's Inn, 317.—his death, 319.

Utrecht, peace of, general dissatisfaction which it occasioned, v. 165.

V

Van Parre, George, burnt for denying the divinity of Christ, i. 258.

Villiers, George, duke of Buckingham, his life, iii. 84.—particulars of his early years, 85.—introduced at court, *ibid.*—knighted, and made gentleman of the king's bed-chamber, 86.—created viscount Villiers, *ibid.*—made lord-high-admiral, and has various other offices bestowed on him, 87.—goes to France and Spain with prince Charles, 89, 91.—impeached by the Parliament, 97, 98.—is stabbed by Felton, 105.

Villiers, George, duke of Buckingham, son to the above, his life, iv, 187.—particulars of his early years, 188.—engages at the battle of Worcester in support of king Charles II. 189.—writes the *Rehearsal*, 193.—his death, 196.

Voltaire, his remarks on the prosperous state of England in the reign of queen Elizabeth, ii. 60.—his character of Hudibras, iv. 254.

W

Waller, Edmund, his life, iv. 255.—distinguishes himself by his poetical talents, 256.—is chosen a member

a member of Parliament, and engages in opposition to the arbitrary measures of king Charles I. 257.—goes to France, 259.—his death, 263.

Walpole, Robert, earl of Orford, his life, vi. 26.—elected a member of Parliament, *ibid.*—made secretary at war, and treasurer of the navy, *ibid.*—appointed one of the managers of the House of Commons to make good the articles against Sacheverell, 27.—removed from his offices under the government, *ibid.*—expelled the House of Commons for bribery, in his office as secretary of war, *ibid.*—made paymaster of the forces after the accession of king George I. *ibid.*—appointed first lord of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer, 28.—made a knight of the garter, 30.—his long and corrupt administration, *ibid.*—created earl of Orford, 31.—a Parliamentary prosecution commenced against him, *ibid.*—the effects of it prevented, 32.—receives a pension from king George II. 33.—his death, *ibid.*

Walpole, Horace, his remarks on the royal title of Defender of the Faith, i. 98.—his observations on the genius and productions of Hogarth, vii. 151, 158, 159.

Warton, Dr. Joseph, his character of Atterbury, vii. 31.—his remarks on the character of Clementina in sir Charles Grandison, 111.—his high opinion of the Bard of Gray, 194, 195.

Warton, Thomas, his observations on Spenser's Fairy Queen, ii. 271.—and on Sackville's Mirror of Magistrates, iii. 4.

Walsingham, sir Francis, his life, ii. 114.—recommended by his political talents to sir William Cecil, 115.—employed as ambassador in France, *ibid.*—made secretary of state, *ibid.*—his skill and address in procuring intelligence, 116.—sent over to Holland, *ibid.*—sent to Scotland, 117.—exhibits

I N D E X.

- bits various instances of political dexterity and sagacity, 118.—his death, 119.
- Watson, bishop, his liberal remarks on differences of sentiment among Christians, and on the advantages of freedom of inquiry, vii. 143, 144.
- Wellwood, Dr. his character of archbishop Abbot, iii. 128.
- Wentworth, Peter, committed to the Tower, for the freedom of his speech in Parliament, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, ii. 56.
- Wentworth, Thomas, earl of Strafford, his life, iii. 158.—distinguishes himself in Parliament, 159.—made president of the council in the North, 160.—his arbitrary conduct, *ibid.*—made lord-lieutenant of Ireland, *ibid.*—his despotic administration, and pernicious advice to Charles I. 161.—a bill of attainder passed against him, 163.—beheaded, 174.
- Wilkes, Mr. contest between him and Hogarth, vii. 157.—his prosecution increases the unpopularity of the earl of Bute, viii. 10.—Smollett's letter to him, 122.
- William III. raised to the throne of England, v. 107.—his speech relative to sir George Rooke, 63.—his death, 134.
- Williams, John, archbishop of York, his life, iii. 226.—his education, *ibid.*—his first ecclesiastical preferments, 227.—made dean of Salisbury, 229.—made lord-keeper of the great seal, and bishop of Lincoln, 230.—promoted to the archbishopric of York, 241.—his death, 245.
- Wolfe, James, major-general, his life, vi. 94.—particulars of his early years, 95.—made brigadier-general, 96.—distinguishes himself at the siege of Louisbourg, 97.—promoted to the rank of major-general, 98.—his manifesto addressed to the Canadians, 99.—undertakes the siege of Quebec, 100.—falls gloriously at that place, 105.
- O
- Wolfey

Wolsey, Cardinal, his life, i. 18.—his education, 19.—made rector of Lymington, *ibid.*—promoted to be one of the king's chaplains, 21.—employed by the king, 22.—promoted to the deanery of Lincoln, 23.—made archbishop of York, 26.—created a cardinal, 28.—made lord-chancellor, *ibid.*—magnificence of his household, 37.—removed from the chancellorship, 49.—his death, 61.—his character, 62.

Wren, sir Christopher, his life, v. 291.—his education, *ibid.*—elected professor of astronomy in Gresham College, 292.—chosen Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, *ibid.*—his many curious and useful discoveries in astronomy, natural philosophy, and other sciences, 293, 294, 295.—goes over to France, 299.—appointed architect for the reparation of St. Paul's cathedral, 300.—his plan for a new city after the fire of London, *ibid.*—made surveyor-general of the king's works, *ibid.*—elected president of the royal society, 301.—chosen a member of the house of commons, 302.—finishes the new cathedral of St. Paul, being the sole architect, 303.—his death, 304.—catalogue of the numerous public buildings erected by him, 307.

Y

Yorke, Philip, earl of Hardwicke, his life, vi. 122.—distinguishes himself at the bar, *ibid.*—made attorney-general, *ibid.*—appointed chief justice of the court of King's Bench, 123.—made lord high chancellor of England, *ibid.*—his death, 124.

Young, Dr. Edward, his life, vii. 99.—his education, *ibid.*—patronized by the duke of Wharton, *ibid.*—makes an unsuccessful attempt to obtain a seat in Parliament, *ibid.*—becomes a dramatic writer,

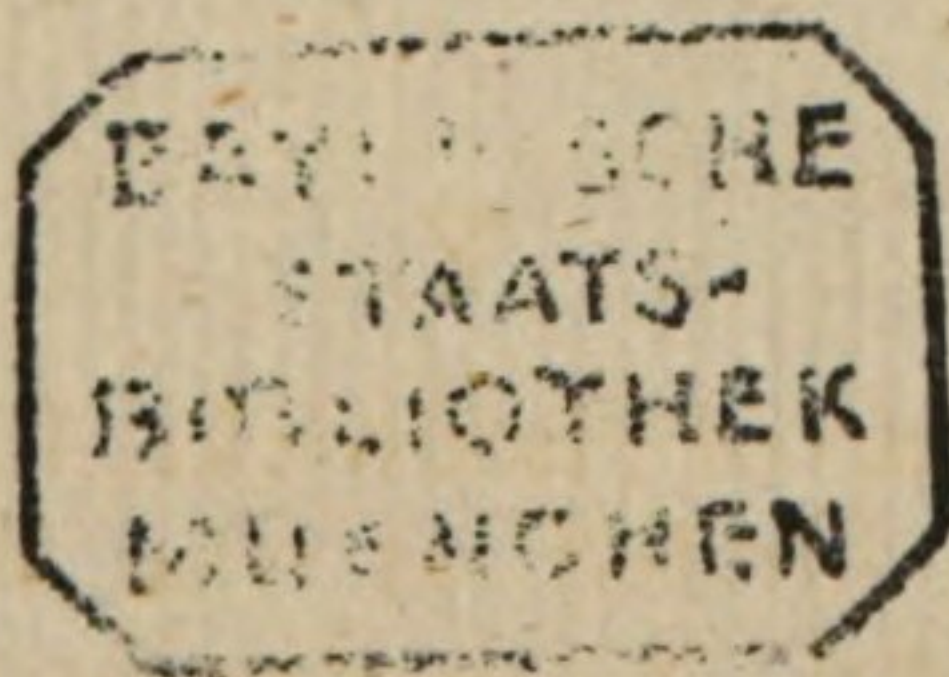
writer, 100.—enters into holy orders, *ibid.*—
presented to the rectory of Welwyn, 101.—
publishes his Night Thoughts, and other works,
102.—his death, 106.

Young, William, the original of Fielding's Parson
Adams, vii. 124.—an anecdote of him, *ibid.*

Z

Zutphen, in the Netherlands, account of the siege
of that place by the earl of Leicester, ii. 102
103.

F I N I S.



Mortimer, Thomas

The British Plutarch Containing The Lives Of The Most Eminent Statesmen,
Patriots, Divines, Warriors, Philosophers, Poets, And Artists, of Great
Britain and Ireland, from the Accession of Henry VIII. to the present Time.
Including, a Compendious View of the History of England during that
Bd.: 8

London 1791

Biogr.c. 259 t-8

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10209098-8